JANUARY

# SCRIBNER'S



- Morley Callaghan's New Novel
  - ~In His Own Country~
- **Q** Just What Is Reno Like?
  - by Grace Hegger Lewis 🍫
- **L** Justice Holmes Dissents
- The Adventures of a Beach combo
- The Boy Friend of Broadway





# The most elusive thing in the world

The laughter of childhood, the song of the thrush... tints of color on dancing bubbles and tiny clouds drifting across the sky...abstract, elusive; but...ah...the most elusive thing in the world is tone, that great mystery so vitally important in the selection of a musical instrument.

For so much is known about tone...and yet so little. No one factor can control it. Rather, tone is the achievement of a rare balance of design, material and workmanship in the creation of a piano.

Endless research and experiment must contribute new and broader knowledge. Materials of proven qualities must be selected, and subjected to constant tests. The creation of the piano itself can only be entrusted to the handwork of craftsmen—whose long experience and love of perfection combine to produce a superb musical instrument.

That is the secret of tone...and the secret of Hardman fame. For even more than their exquisite casework and life-long disrability, Hardman pianos have won and held an international reputation, for over 86 years, by the warmth and wealth of their inimitable tone.

A beautifully illustrated and autographed 48-page book of world-famous artists will be sent on request if you will address Department S-16, Hardman, Peck & Company, 433 Fifth Avenue, New York.

#### HARDMAN

The MODERNIQUE are the first piano cases that reflect the trend of modern art work. They have been exclusively designed for the Hardman by such well known artists as Edward J. Steichen, Helen Dryden, Lee Simonson and Eusene Schoen.



Hardman, Peck & Company have created pianos with a wide range of prices to meet individual requirements. Any instrument may be purchased for a modest initial payment with a balance extended over a period of years. They may be seen at the better dealers everywhere.

HARDMAN, PECK & COMPANY ~ 433 FIFTH AVENUE ~ NEW YORK

THE SCRIBNER PRESS

# TIFFANY & CO.

JEWELERS SILVERSMITHS STATIONERS

# WATCHES AND CLOCKS

A Large Selection Within a Wide Range of Prices

MAIL INQUIRIES RECEIVE PROMPT ATTENTION

FIFTH AVENUE & 37<sup>™</sup> STREET New York VOL. LXXXV

NUMBER I

# SCRIBNER'S

### January, 1929

Cover Decoration by Rockwell Kent	Frontispiece from a drawing of Oliver Wendell Ho		
In His Own Country—Serial	PAGE	Morley Callaghan	
Figures in a Mexican Renaissance With portrait sketches by the Author	14	William Spratling	
Justice Holmes Dissents	22	Joseph Percival Pollard	
Tommy's Wife—A Story	29	Corey Ford	
Just What Is Reno Like	35	Grace Hegger Lewis	
"One That Won" Illustrations by the Author	46	Will James	
The Boy Friend of Broadway— A Story	55	George S. Brooks	
Across the Plains with Bridger	66	James B. Carrington	
Prayers—Poem	71	Katherine Garrison Chapin	
The Paradox of Light	72	Arthur H. Compton	
Red—A Story	79	Cliff Maxwell	
They Are My Friends-Poem	87	Susan DeLancey	
"You'd Be Surprised"—A Story	88	T. B. Simpson	
Threshold—Poem	97	Struthers Burt	
As I Like It	99	William Lyon Phelps	
The Field of Art—with illustrations The International Exhibition at Pittsburgh	109	Royal Cortissoz	
The Financial Situation	123	Alexander Dana Noyes	

Behind the Scenes with Scribner's Authors...35 What You Think About It—Club Corner....38, 42

At the End of an Extraordinary Year

(Scribner's Magazine is indexed in the Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature)

#### CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS PUBLISHERS

CHARLES SCRIBNER, DEAD SCRIBNER, Chairman of the Based ARTHUR B. S. CHIBNER, President CHARLES SCRIBNER, JR., ROWARD I. S. LORD, For-President GEO. R. D. SCHIEFFELD, TREATMEN MAXWELL R. PERKINS, Secretary 597 FIFTH AVE., NEW YORK • 7 BEAK ST., LONDON, W. I

Published Monthly. 35 cents: \$4.00 a year; Foreign, \$5.00 a year. Copyrighted in 1928 in United States, Canada, and Great Britain by Charles Scribner's Sons. Printed in New York. All rights reserved. Entered as Second-Class Matter December 2, 1886, at the Post-Office at New York, N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879. Entered as Second-Class Matter at the Post-Office Department, Ottawa, Canada.

# The Fifth Avenue Section of Scribner's Magazine

Pages I to 20 following

ER I

Holmes

ghan

atling

ollard

Ford

ames

rooks

igton hapin pton

xwell

ancey

pson

Burt

helps

tissoz

Voves

Secretary

JANUARY

1929

#### CRYSTAL GAZING

Another January and the Fifth Avenue Section's fifteenth anniversary. A crystal anniversary for Virginia Walton when she will venture to turn soothsayer and tell what she sees when she gazes into the shining ball of the future.

First of all, there is a bearty New Year's greeting for Scribner readers, old and new. An especially hearty one for the twenty-five thousand new friends which Scribner's Magazine has made this past year.

Next there is the exciting news that Morley Callagban's new novel begins in the January issue. And that Rockwell Kent has designed another series of covers—this time in color. But she doesn't want to tell you all the pleasures in store for you between the covers of Scribner's Maga-You'll find them out for yourselves.

She does see several bright and shining events, however, she wants to tell you about. Especially the Motor Boat Show at the Grand Central Palace January 18 to 26. And the unusually fine art exhibits in New York in January.

And last (but we hope not least), Virginia Walton sees berself busier than ever helping Scribner readers and telling them all the latest news of the shopping world in the Fifth Arenue Section.

#### CRICHTON &CO. EXPERTS IN OLD ENGLISH SILVER

636 Fifth Ave. NEW YORK at 51st Street



French Paste Pendant Brooch Circa 1760

THE sumptuous luxury of the last years of the 18th Century was reflected in jewels and trinkets of great beauty and richness, wrought with precious stones and enamels, for which the period is famous. The Crichton Collection of Old Jewellery contains many beautiful and interesting pieces of that great era.

MEMBER OF THE ANTIQUE AND DECORATIVE ARTS LEAGUE

### ART EXHIBITIONS IN JANUARY

VERNAY GALLERIES, 19 East 54th Street. Wetherfield collection of clocks including long case and bracket types by famous makers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, Georgian mantelpieces, mirrors, wall lights; also sporting prints and panelled rooms. NEWHOUSE GALLERIES, 11 East 57th Street. Paintings of Algiers and its people by George and Martin Baer. These men enjoyed a most successful one-man show at the Durand-Ruel Galleries in Paris last year.

THOMAS AGNEW & SONS, 125
East 57th Street. The gallery
has reopened for the winter season for the exhibition of paintings and drawings by the Old
Masters, English and French engravings of the eighteenth century.

THE AMERICAN ART GAL-LERIES, 30 East 57th Street. Exhibition and unrestricted public sale of art and literary property. Announcement circulars sent free on request. Catalogues for sale at nominal prices.

BABCOCK GALLERIES, 5 East 57th Street. Water-colors by Charles A. Aiken, January 2 to 15. Water-colors by Dodge Macknight, January 16 to 31.

FREDERICK KEPPEL & CO., 16

East 57th Street. Color prints of
the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries.



SMALL BRONZES
Courtesy of Ferargil Galleries

F. KLEINBERGER GALLERIES, 12 East 54th Street. Exhibition of Old Masters.

FERARGIL GALLERIES, 35 East 57th Street. Paintings by Luigi Lucioni. Portrait drawings by Leo Millziner.

KRAUSHAAR ART GALLERIES, 680 Fifth Avenue. Exhibitions of paintings by Margaret Sargent, January 2 to 19. Exhibition of sculpture by Arnold Neissbuhler, November 21 to February 2.

METROPOLITAN GALLERIES, 578 Madison Avenue. Old and modern paintings, English and French portraits, eighteenth-century landscapes, selected Barbizon and 'American paintings; old Dutch masters and primitives.

JOHN LEVY GALLERIES, 559 Fifth Avenue. Ancient and modern paintings of high quality.

BROWN-ROBERTSON GALLERY, 424 Madison Avenue, near 49th Street, New York, and 210 Palmer House Shops, Chicago. Finer pictures for home at moderate prices. Exhibition of original color woodcuts, etchings, oil paintings, water-colors, etc.

BUTLER GALLERIES, 116 East 57th Street. The Butler Galleries are showing a very interesting group of sporting reprints.

DENKS GALLERIES, 153 West 57th Street, opposite Carnegie Hall. Paintings of the Blue Ridge Mountains by the late Louis Raoul. Artistic framing.

KENNEDY AND COMPANY, 785 Fifth Avenue. Rembrandt etchings, MONTROSS GALLERY, 26 East 56th Street (just off Madison Avenue). Gordon Grant water-colors, December 31 to January 12. Bartram Hartman, January 14 to 26, oil paintings.

ROBERTSON-DESCHAMPS GALLERY, 415 Madison Avenue, at 48th Street. Exhibition of etchings by Paul Brown of polo, hunting, and steeplechase subjects. Also sporting prints by Cecil Aldin Munnings and Lionel Edwards. Small bronzes of animal life by Moselsio.

PORTRAIT PAINTERS' GALLERY, 570 Fifth Avenue. Permanent exhibition of representative examples by twenty of America's foremost portrait painters.

XUM

HO

p

MII

DUE

19

# ART EXHIBITIONS IN JANUARY (Continued)

UGO SPINOLA, INC., 9 East 54th Street. In addition to recently imported antique furniture and objets d'arts, Marquis Spinola is showing some magnificent portraits by English, Italian, and Flemish masters, and two decorative landscapes by Hubert-Robert.

VAN DIEMEN & COMPANY, 21 East 57th Street. Important paintings by Old Masters.



PORTRAIT OF WHITNEY WARREN
by HENRY RITTENBERG
Courtesy of Portrait Painters' Gallery

HOWARD YOUNG GALLERIES, 634 Fifth Avenue. Selected group of important paintings by known masters.

GRAND CENTRAL ART GALLERIES, 15 Vanderbilt Avenue. Malvina Hoffman, exhibit of sculpture to January 5. Exhibit of paintings by Ettore Caser, January 8 to 19. Exhibit of sculpture by Gleb Derujinsky, January 22. American Society of Miniature Painters.

MILCH GALLERIES, 108 West 57th Street. To January 12, memorial exhibition of paintings by Helen McCarthy. January 14 to 26, decorative flower paintings by Jane Peterson; marine and landscape paintings by Jay Connaway. January 28 to February 9, Western paintings by Frank Tenny Johnson and water-colors by Alice Judson.

DURAND-RUEL, 12 East 57th Street. Paintings by Zak and sculpture by Mika Mikeun from January 2 to 19.



#### Do your andirons belittle or enlarge upon the beauty of your mantel

There are many richly appointed rooms, the focal center of which is the hearth. Life centers around it-the cozy gathering, the intimate family circle. How very essential, then, that the harmony and beauty of the hearth be maintained with andirons that are in keeping with the Period of the mantel itself. Here you will find andirons that have earned widespread distinction for decorative beauty. They are unobtainable elsewhere. For over a century we have specialized in the importation of rare antique marble and stone mantels, and in our own shops have fashioned by hand and cast from iron, brass and bronze appropriate andirons to go with them. Prices range up to \$800 a pair. ¶ Come and see them for yourself, or write for booklet and photographs of those in keeping with your needs.



Georgian Period Andirons in 16th Century Iron and Antique Gold. \$165 for the pair.



nt-

tin

an

ast

ES,

ion

ast

by

ES,

of

nt,

of

er,

ES,

and

and

en-

nos

old

559

odity.

off

De-

arv

son

aul

Iso

nel

ue.

by

### WATER-COLORS and ETCHINGS

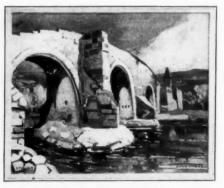
from Recent Exhibitions



Island Fishermen

Black-and-white etching by Gifford Beal

Courtesy of Kraushaar Galleries



Stirling Bridge—Scotland
Water-color by Julius Debos
Courtesy of the BABCOCK GALLERIES



The Battery
Colored etching by the Viennese etcher
Max Pollack
Courtesy of the MILCH GALLERIES



Searchlights—Trafalgar Square Colored etching by E. Verpilleux Courtesy of the Kennedy Galleries JAC

pai

# ART EXHIBITIONS IN JANUARY (Concluded)

MACBETH GALLERY, 15 East 57th Street. January 2 to 14, paintings by J. Alden Weir, N. A., exhibited and offered for sale for the first time by his estate. January 15 to 28, joint exhibition of paintings and water-colors by Mr. and Mrs. H. Dudley Murphy and portraits by William James.

JACQUES SELIGMANN & CO., INC., 3 East 51st Street, New York; 57 rue St. Dominique (Ancien Palais



THE BIRCH GROVE by H. M. ROSENBERG Courtesy of Milch Gallery

de Sagan), Paris. Permanent exhibition of ancient paintings, tapestries, and furniture.



#### For the

#### Child's Room

ORIGINAL PAINTINGS for ILLUSTRATIONS in CHILDREN'S BOOKS

On Exhibition and for Sale



CHILDREN'S DEPARTMENT \*\*
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS
597 Fifth Avenue New York



#### Portfolios of Original American Etchings

| Sent for inspection with no obligation to purchase:
| A. Six Prints at \$10-\$12 | C. Six Prints at \$25 |
| B. Six Prints at \$13-\$20 | D. Six Prints at \$35-\$40 |
| B. Six Prints at \$50 up.

#### MACBETH GALLERY

Tounded 1892 by William Macbeth, 15 EAST 57 IM STREET · NEW YORK

# DURAND-RUEL

# **PAINTINGS**

New York 12 East 57th Street

Paris

37 Avenue De Friedland

### MILCH Galleries



#### **EXHIBITIONS**

AMERICAN PAINTINGS WATER COLORS ETCHINGS SCULPTURE

"Art Notes"
Sent on request

Illustrated: "Bird Bath Fountain" by Bessie Potter Vonnoh.

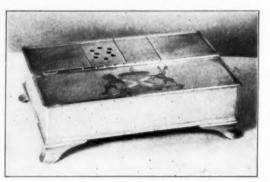
108 West 57th Street . . . New York
Member Associated Dealers in American Paintings

### SILVERWARE

in its HISTORICAL BACKGROUND

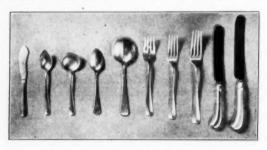
This eighteenth century inkstand was owned by Philip Yorke, first Earl of Hardwicke. Born in England in 1690, he attained the highest eminence in the legal profession and having passed

through the minor stages he was appointed Chief Justice of England and raised to the peerage as Baron of Hardwicke in 1733. Three years later he became Lord High Chancellor of Great Britain, and in 1754 his rank in peerage was raised and he became the first Earl of Hardwicke. During his career, among many other duties, he presided over the trials of the Earls of Cremartie



and the Lords Balmerino and Lovat. It was just three years before his lordship's death in 1764 that this inkstandwhich bears his arms was made for him by John Parker and Edward Waklin.

It was most probably presented to him in recognition of his great services to his country. What history it may have had or through whose hands it has passed since the death of its original owner is not known. It was found in England and brought to this country by Crichton and Company where it may be seen among their large collection of historical pieces.



Things that appear to be merely ornamental often have a utilitarian origin. So it is with this copy of seventeenth-century flat silver from Brand Chatillon. The "Rat Tail" on the back of the spoons was first used to strengthen the joint between the bowl and the handle which were made separately. The pistol-handle knives hark back to days when each guest brought his own knife wearing it as a dagger. The simplicity of the design is not only pleasing in

itself but practical in that it can be combined with more ornate pieces without any feeling of conglomeration.

Georg Jensen was born in Raadvad, Denmark. Spending the early years of his life in the country, he learned to know intimately the birds and flowers and country creatures. These early impressions have stayed with him vividly and he loves best to work them into his silver designs. Everything he does is different and each thing is unique. This is his Acorn design. Its simplicity and richness bespeak themselves.





Ermeto Watch with telescopic case of pehbled enamel, obtainable in many beautiful colors, \$45. In silver, \$45. In smart leathers of various kinds, \$60.

We present our brilliant collection of unusual novelties, fashioned in the modern manner as well as our distinguished assemblage of claborate jeweled pieces and fine silverware.

BRAND
CHATILLON

773-775 Fifth Avenue New York City Savoy-Plaza





### Always — the Unexpected!



Ever so many smart, discerning hostesses bave come to regard Plummer's as a veritable Glass and China Wonderland. A land that holds delightful patterns and colors almost boundless in number.

Many of the alluring patterns available cannot be obtained at any other shop. They are exclusively Plummer's—assurance of the highly appraised element of individuality in the china services of our patrons.

Other offerings include a wealth of colorful earthenware and pottery—and an entire department of antiques that will arouse and hold your imagination. Let us suggest a visit to this shop.

### Wm. H. PLUMMER & G. Ed.

Modern and Antique China and Gla

7 & 9 East 35th Street, New York Near Fifth Avenue

New Haven, Conn. 954 Chapel Street Hartford, Conn. 36 Pratt Street





s Bal-

Lovat.

three re his

ath in

s ink-

arshis de for

Parker Vaklin. ecogni-What

hands owner

d and

Com-

amen-

o it is

ry flat

"Rat

as first

en the

made

s hark

ght his

ne simsing in

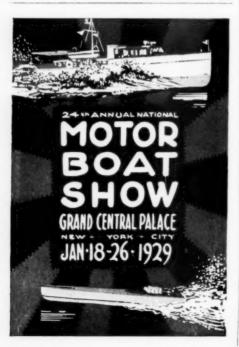
ling of

#### A HAT-BOX that packs like a Wardrobe Trunk



ONLY 18 inches square, and 9 inches deep—fitting easily under a Pullman seat . . . . . this remarkable hat-box will hold, in separate compartments-8 dresses, toilet articles, lingerie, shoes, and hats, without crushing any of them. No larger than an ordinary hat-box, it carries sufficient clothes for a two-weeks trip. Price, \$12.50 to \$42.50. Send mail orders to Dept. 1. It will be sent you postpaid.

C1928, A.G.S.&B.



# **GUN CLEANING** SETS

At Von Lengerke & Detmold, Inc., you will find a gun cleaning set to meet every individual gun need. The De Lux set for shotguns and rifles is elaborately equipped with every item, for the most part imported, that could possibly be needed for cleaning a fire-arm. Price postpaid \$13.00. Other sets: Set for shotguns and rifles, \$8.00 postpaid; Set for rifles, \$4.50 postpaid; Set for shotguns, \$4.75, postpaid.

Catalogue on request



Founded 1905 HABERDASHERS SHIRT MAKERS



#### Newest of the New

Light Weight Flannel Dressing Gown, made in France and just imported. Smartly woven. A handsome addition to the wardrobe of the well-dressed gentleman.

GOWN \$30.00

SLIPPERS \$5.00 PIPE \$8.00 5 EAST 52ND STREET NEW YORK



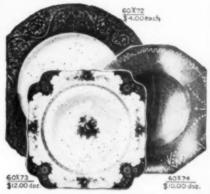
China tea set in quaint rose pattern, 23 pieces, \$5... Fine Limoges china service plates with wide goldencrusted border, each \$4... English earthenware dessert plates with floral decoration, a dozen, \$12... Glass salad plates cut in attractive design, a dozen, \$10.

CHINA-FOURTH FLOOR

#### B. ALTMAN & CO.

FIFTH AVENUE, NEW YORK

China and Glass—in distinctive patterns for informal and formal service.





nd

in es

ed

0.

10



Travellers to Europe usually make up their minds to put up with bad coffee or do without any while they are away. Sherry can put off this evil day by sending a carton of bottled coffee to any ship. The steward will heat it for breakfast or after dinner. Any coffee "crank" would appreciate this luxury. Carton of twelve pint bottles \$4.20; six pint bottles, \$8.10; or twelve half pints \$3.



No trouble to pack this good size air pillow. Just let the air out and it will fold up to fit in the small envelope case (7 inches by 7½ inches) seen beside it. Then you just blow it up again for use. Made with Mrs. Hodgman's usual good workmanship of moire silk. It comes in black, green, navy, or French blue \$10.



# Bon Voyage

Virginia Walton will order a Bon Voyage gift for you and have it sent to any ship. Write her at 597 Fifth Avenue and send her a check with your card and directions, or wire the money if time is short.



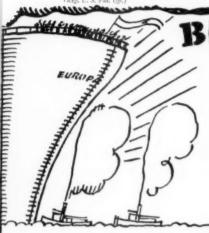
Mail is a problem to travellers and a very uncertain quantity. I suggest this Scotch gray granite stationery with your name and permanent address on it. A uncertain Express, Morgan Harjes, or what you will and your friends will never fail to reach you. 100 double sheets and 100 envelopes marked, 82. This paper just fits the neat leather writing-case in rose or blue leather, calendar, address book, pencil-holder and blotter all right in it for \$4.50. The combination of case and stationery makes a very useful Bon Voyage gift for \$6.50.

Packed away in this charming basket from Dean's is a large assortment of things to cat: chocolates, nuts, preserves, and cakes, also a silk-covered steamer-chair headrest, a book and a magazine. Any special choice in the last two items should be specified when ordering. The basket itself is a convenient shape to use for books, magazines and writing materials on board, and can be easily packed in a trunk. Four sizes; 87.50, 810, 812.50, or 815.



A most tan, blaor tea m

38 Eas



# BON VOYAGE!

There are many ways of saying it, but none better than with BOOKS.

In all weathers, on all seas, life is made gay and more interesting by a Brentano's Bon Voyage

BOOK BOX

Write or wire name of voyageur, giving the price of box desired, the name of the vessel and the date of sailing. Delivery will be made to the steamer. Books and magazines of your choice or ours will be sent.

BON VOYAGE BOOK BOXES

are priced at \$5, \$10, \$15, \$20, etc.



1 West 47th St New York

Branch: Fifth Avenue at 27th Street



For the Traveler

This imported English Pig Skin Suitcase—24" or 26" long.

Priced reasonably at \$37,30 postpaid.
Initials burned in free, if desired.

Initials burned in free, if desired.

38 East 49th St., New York City

hal

BON VOYAGE MAGAZINE BAG



A most acceptable gift for the globe trotter is a moire silk bag in green, tan, black, navy blue, or French blue, contaming an assortment of time or ten magazines. It is delivered to steamers leaving New York for \$8,00

79.11.

JEANNE P. HODGMAN 689 Madison Avenue New York City

# Dean's BON VOYAGE BOXES

When ships sail for Southern seas-

And a long voyage is before the traveler—a Dean's Bon Voyage Box is a gift of subtle thoughtfulness. With its contents of delicacies, unobtainable on board, it gives a delightful variation to the monotony of ocean fare. Priced at \$3.00 to \$40.00. Deliveries

to \$40.00. Deliveries made to all ships.

> Send for our Bon Voyage Box Booklet

22 EAST 57th ST. NEW YORK

Dean's 90th Anniversary 1839 — 1929

13

n quantity

your names, Morgan fail to reach d, 82. This use or blue blotter al

Dean's is

The basks

# STAIR & ANDREW

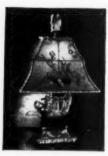
OLD ENGLISH SILVER FURNITURE



Adam upright gilt Mirror with painted panel, \$485.00 English circa 1785 4'1" high 2'3" wide

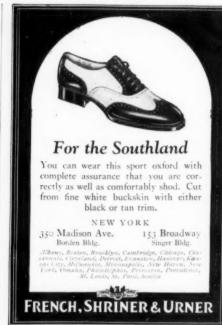
45 EAST 57th STREET NEW YORK

LONG SANG 510 FIFTH AVENUE NEW YORK



THE seeker for the individual gift is invited to inspect this carved jade lamp-one of our unsurpassed collection of Chinese objets d'art.

LONG SANG TI Chinese Curios Co., Inc.



The way to order anything you see in The Fifth Avenue Section is to write a letter enclosing a check to

brauce Walley OF SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE 597 Fifth Avenue New York



14

Pin

awa

mal

rela gish

wear

arati

by t actua

the a

and

and s

tion i

it on

away

vour fresh

# outh...on thirty feconds a day!

One magic half-a-minute spent daily with Pinaud's amazing New Cream that washes away—say famous dermatologists—will make your skin lovely and *keep* it so!

YOUTH means radiance. Youth means satiny smoothness. But if pores are clogged, muscles relaxed, the surface dry, if the blood flows sluggishly underneath the skin-you will look dull, weary, old. Now at last comes a scientific preparation, developed after fifteen years of research by the famous French House of Pinaud, that actually keeps pores, muscles and circulation in the active health essential to youthful bloom and freshness. One cream that cleanses, tones and supples perfectly-in a single swift operation lasting less than a minute! Just smooth it on quickly - then as quickly WASH it away! Do it faithfully each day and soon your cheek will grow-and stay-as dewyfresh as an opening flower. Radiant, adorable, young!

Makers of French toilet preparations for more than one hundred and fifty years



SEND 25c FOR ENOUGH PINAUD'S CREAM FOR TWO WHOLE WEEKS! TO PINAUD, DEPT. S-1, 220 EAST 21ST STREET, NEW YORK CITY OR 566 KING ST., W., TORONTO, ONTARIO

Name

Address.



Lightly, swiftly smooth on Pinaud's Cream. Then WASH it away in clear, cool water! Now how velvety and flower-fresh your face feels, how radiantly young it looks! Then powder. You need no astringent. No "base." Perfectly cleansed, the pores close themselves and powder clings marvelously to the new silken softness of your cheek!

COPYRIGHT PINAUD 1929

Pinaud

PARIS-NEW YORK

ut

ly

FR

ite a



#### picked up and hugged. Any color combination. Silk \$9.00; linen or checked gingham, \$7.00. BARBARA STANDISH LE WALD

#### 16 East 52nd Street, New York Fifth Avenue EXCLUSIVE PERSONAL STATIONERY

#### Hand Blocked 36-inch squares..\$1.50 45-inch squares.. 2.00 54-inch squares.. 3.00 3 x 2 yards..... 6.50

Sent anywhere postpaid J. T. BRAUNECK

INDIA PRIN

46 West 58th Street

Fast Colors

Grounds in blue, green, red, black, orange, yellow.

New York City

### To Double the Size of Any Closet

Use an ingenious space-saving unit that slips right into your closet, bringing order out of

With our other clever clothing devices, it creates an ideal wardrobe for any home.

38 E. 49 St., New York City





#### "Get My Goat Hammer"



Bronze head and wooden handle. 812 inches long. \$2.00 each. Sent postpaid.

MITTELDORFER STRAUS

245 Fifth Avenue

New York City

Write for Wholesals Catalog

### LIKE DIE ENGRAVING LUSTROUS RAISED LETTERS (NOT PRINTED. MONOGRAM OR NAME AND ADDRESS

Men & Women prominent in all walks of life prefer Fifth Avenue Stationery VELLE NOR RIPPLE FINISH PAPER, Club Size 63,55', 100 SINGLE SHEETS and 100 envelopes. lettered, and 100 plants sheets OR 100 foliod \$20 sheets and 100 envelopes, bettered sheets and 100 envelopes, lettered

SOCIAL SIZE 6 s s. VELLIM OR LINEN PAPER &S
SAME OFFER AS AHOVE
PAPER COLORS: French grey, white, buff, blue

PUPPY **PILLOW** This black shaggy wool

puppy is as soft as silk.

He plays twinkling mu-

sic whenever he is

MARKING COLORS: Black, blue, or jadegreen straid within a week. Enclose check or M. O. 10% FOR EXTRA POSTAGE. Satisfaction of

FIFTH AVENUE STATIONERS, Inc. 500 Fifth Avenue, Cor. 42nd St. Dept. :

Visit over showroom, N. II. Cor. Find St. and Fifth Dept. S, New York

Coiffeur pour James Eligantes

Cransformations made and taken care of by the most competent French experts

Termanent Waves

18 East 19th Street Murray Hill 7740 New York, N. Y.



A Dignified, Exclusive Profession which is not overcrowded. Offers exceptional chance for lucrative career. Trained men and women in great demand on staff of leading decorating houses. Satopportunities for engaging in own business, ve, by avoiding mistakes, kundreds of dollars in furnishur own home. Enriches your knowledge of art. Easy to under our fascinating method of instruction. Certificate whigh the contenting authority on the building and hing of model homes. Established 1923. Write for informating for the contenting authority on the building and ling of model homes. Established 1923. Write for informating the contenting the contenting the contenting the contenting authority on the building and ling of model homes. Established 1923. Write for informating the contenting the contenting the contenting the content of the contenting the content of and save, by avoiding your own home

ARTS & DECORATION HOME STUDY COURSE
Suite 1107 578 Madison Avenue New York City



D



Y

y wool

as silk. ng mu-

he is ugged. nation.

ALD

RY

55 walks

Size 63, x5 Fied \$2 PAPER #3

, buff, blue jadegreen
of Miss, add

New York

HAND CARVED

Foot Stool and Bench Frames Imported and Domestic for use with our commenced Tapestries that fit them

> Sara Hadley 24 East 54th Street



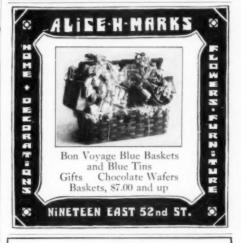


MILLINERS . TAILORS DRESSMAKERS

PRESENT

A NEW COLLECTION For The South and The New York Social Season

22 East 56Th Street





THE HOME OF TOYS FIFTH AVENUE, COR. 31ST ST. NEW YORK

A WONDERFUL ASSORTMENT OF DELIGHTFUL AND UNIQUE

OF ALL KINDS

DOLLS, GAMES, BOOKS, PLAY-SUITS AND NOVELTIES ALSO SPORTING GOODS

"Illustrated catalogue on request" The state of the



Announce REMOVAL

FROM 159 WEST 57th st. то 169 WEST 57th ST.



Candlestick SINGLE LIGHT MOTIF

OF THE BLOSSOMS \$65.00

HEIGHT 4 1/2 INCHES

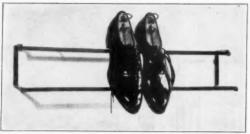
Booklet on request

169 WEST FIFTY-SEVENTH STREET

OPPOSITE CARNEGIE HALL

XUM

s. Sal-



No chance for dust to collect around shoes when they are suspended on this shoe rack, which can be screwed to the wall of the closet or to the closet door. Nickel finish with bevelled edges, either 24 inches or 20 inches, 81.50 each postpaid. From Philip Hall. Shoes from French, Shriner & Urner.



Dust cloths so charmingly made will appeal to the immaculate housekeeper. The set of four, fied up, come in fine white cheesefoth with edges of yellow, lavender, blue, or rose, 82.35 postpaid. The other set shown has five different bright-colored cloths, raspberry, lavender, green, blue, and yellow. 82.10 postpaid for the set. From the Women's Exchange.

The domestic instinct in any little girl will be aroused by the sight of so real a stove. I understand that they are also popular among hotel dwellers, who find them just an ample size for cooking breakfart. They conveniently plug into any light socket. Length 20 inches, height 16 inches, depth 9 inches, the four utensits included, they are just 825, express collect, from Hammacher, Schlemmer & Co.

#### HINTS to HOUSEWIVES

Send your check to Virginia Walton, 597 Fifth Ave., and she will purchase anything on this page for you.

A fire-lighter on the hearth does away with the bother of kindling-wood, and is far more sure of getting the fire lit. This one from Todhunter is hand-made of heavy gauge brass, in antique finish, 61-5 inches high. Complete with torch and tray, 88.75 postpaid.



char such foun

The sturdiness of Arteraft Ware will recommend it to every cook or housewife. Alloyed to maintain its original silvery finish, graceful and practical in design with bakelite handles and knobs either mottled green, red, or black. The two pieces shown are chosen from a large line. 14-inch tray, 84.50, fivequart kettle to be used as a tea-kettle or boiling kettle, 88.50



Where to tuck away a step-ladder is always a problem. The solution is this kitchen stool from Oliver Olson. The steps can be folded under for general kitchen use or pulled out to make a three-step ladder. In red, green, blue, yellow, or white, 24 inches high, \$5.95 postpaid within one hundred miles.





to the imip, come in , lavender,

shown has lavender, set. From

Fifth

# ELIGHTFULLY VIFFERENT

MAIDS UNIFORMS
Accessories

that so gracefully solve the problem of Correct Attire for your maids.

The Individual Charm of the Fastidious Hostess is reflected in this Smart Attire for her maids.

Olson Offers These Splendid Values
Net Aprons with charming ruffles and black
velvet streamers, with collar and cuffs to
match . . . from \$6 to \$25
Group of practical sets for morning and
luncheon wear, priced at . . \$1.75 and up

Send for Portfolio of "Modish Maids Wear" Free Upon Request

Visit our House Furnishing Department. Every modern device for the Kitchen—Pantry— Bathroom

#### Oliver A. Olson

COMPANY

907 Madison Ave., at 72nd St., N. Y.

# TODHUNTER

119 East 57th Street. New York



Burnished steel and brass basket grate (No. 320), 1'11" wide, 1'11" high. \$100

Illustrations of other designs will be sent upon request

#### Dainty and Decorative and Useful

are these objects. All made by the expert hands of New York Exchange experts. Nowhere else can such exquisitely fine handicraft be found at these moderate prices.





- Set of small cushions for the chaise lounge, telephone table, etc. In any combination of rainbow colors.......\$9.90 Set
- 2. Small book ends—red and gold with Godey print......\$4.95 Pair
- 3. Linen string bag boy's figure applique very original and appropriate gift for a man... \$1.50

Include 25 Cents Extra for Parcel Postage Insurance

NEW YORK EXCHANGE WOMAN'S WORK 541 Madison Avenue NewYork

# PLAYTHINGS TOYS \* GAMES

From MAYFAIR

Send for our 1929 catalog of Playthings for the big and little boys and girls, as well as for the grown-ups.

Everything for amusement, for entertainment, and for indoors and outdoors.

Our display of Games, Toys, Children's Books and home-entertainment devices is unexcelled.

Mail orders filled promptly

#### Mapfair Playthings Stores

741 Fifth Avenue and 9 East 57th Street NEW YORK, N. Y.

19

#### SHOPS OUTSIDE NEW YORK

#### Your Family Portraits Restored—Reproduced



From old daguerreotypes, faded photographs, tintypes, snapshots, etc. Have them reproduced privately in THE COPLEY PRINTS. These little pictures show what we

MIGHT ALSO DO FOR YOURS

Family Portraits give distinction to your walls. Also fine copies make treasured gifts to relatives. You owe it to your family to have them copied, if only to provide against fire, damage, or fading.

Also Portraits Painted On Cannas. Paintings Restored.

Typical letters: "Finest copies I ever saw" "Most artistic salvaging
of what I thought hopeless."

Send for Free Portrait Circular

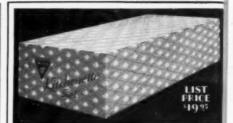
#### The Copley Prints

Fine Art Reproductions of Distinguished American Art Wide range of subjects. In sepia and in color, \$2.00 to \$100.00

#### for Gifts, your Home, and Schools

Send 25 cents for Illustrated Catalogue Send Money Order or Stamps — NOT COIN It is a little Handbook of American Art

CURTIS & CAMERON, Dept.29-A, 221 Columbus Ave., BOSTON



# The Kitchenette Set ART CRAFT WARE

Four of the most useful kitchen utensils comprise the Kitchenette Set—Windsor Combination, a deep baking casserole, and a mixing bowl, each with cover; 3 Quart Sauce Pan and Cover; 8-inch Buffet Skillet and Cover.

The Kitchenette Set is made from Hyb-Lum, the new chromium, nickel, aluminum alloy. Mailed in attractive carton —postage prepaid for \$19.95.

A beautiful gift, welcomed in all households

#### ARTCRAFT STUDIOS

Jackson, Michigan



# To SPEED The TRAVELLER

Virginia Walton will purchase anything on this page for you.

This is a new design Mirakel glass in color. The Mirakel glass is constructed so that it magnifies twice as much as the ordinary glass and at the same time has an exceptionally large field. Fine for the opera as a large part of the stage can be seen at one time, or for the traveller, to use outdoors. In amber, amber and black, blue and black, orchid, or maroon; gold triumings; plain leather case to match glasses with velvet lining, or decorated case as in the photograph. 830, postpaid.



This soft sports bag is ideal for the traveller. A number of odds and ends that won't fit into ye other luggage, books, laundry, shoes, and what-nean be put into it. There is a pocket in each end the checked lining. A zipper fastener closes the land a Sesamee lock which requires no key locks. In four sizes: 16, 18, 20, and 22 inches. Any sin imported pigskin, 833; in cowhide, russet, brown black, 825. It also makes a fine country-club.



Bon-voyage stickers will add to the attractiveness of your gift to the traveller. These come in packages of a dozen. Top, \$1.50 a dozen; middle, \$1.80 a dozen; bottom, \$1.50 a dozen.



# Have the best new books come to your home by mail

Get only those you want, and pay only for those you keep... Find out how the Book-of-the-Month Club prevents over 90,000 people from missing the new books they want to read.

GAIN and again you miss outstanding books you want to read. Through oversight or because you are too busy, you just "never get around to it." Take the Book-of-the-Month Club service-it does not cost you a cent!-and this need never happen again! How is it prevented?

The plan is simplicity itself. The publishers of the country submit their books to us in advance of publication. Every month a distinguished group of five critics chooses the most readable and most important ones-fiction and nonfiction. They also choose what they consider the "outstanding" book every month. This we call the "book-of-the-month."

Before you get the book-of-the-month, you receive a full report about it, a month before it is published. If you judge, from this report, that you want it, you let it come to you. You receive it by mail, on or shortly after the publication date, so that you can't miss it. If one of the other books reported upon appeals to you more strongly, you specify that that one be sent. And if none of them appeal to you in any month, you take none at all!

Moreover, whenever you take a book on the

recommendation of our selecting committee, you are guaranteed against dissatisfaction. If you don't like it, you may exchange it for some other book you prefer.

Over 90,000 of the most notable people in this country-in every line of endeavor-now guard themselves, by means of this service, against missing the new books they want to read. Why don't you try it? You can join this organization, and obtain the many benefits of its service, and yet take as few as four books a year. You may take more, if you please, but you don't have to.

Moreover, the cost is-nothing! There are no fees, no dues, no extra charges of any kind. You pay only for the books you keep, and for them you pay the same price as if you got them from the publisher himself by mail!

Surely, among the 150 or more books our judges will report upon in 1929, there will be at least four you will be very anxious not to miss. Find out how this service will absolutely prevent you from missing them. Mail the coupon below for complete information. Your request will involve you in no obligation.



Henry Seidel Canby









William Allen

			E-MONT			
Please	send	me.	without	cost.	2	booklet

outlining how the Book-of-the-Month. Club operates. This request involves me in no obligation to subscribe to your service.

Name			
Addre	SS	******	

RE

ensils ndsor

erole, ver: 3-inch

Hyb. , alu-

arton

seholds

in each er

key lock es. Any

intry-club

S

### From Press and Pen

AMERICAN ANTHROPO-LOGICAL SOCIETY 45 West 45th Street New York City

Every facility for leisurely examination of a stock of curious, rare books at our Tudor Book Room, oth floor. Visitors wel-comed.

MATHILDE WEIL Literary Adviser

Books, short stories, articles and verse criticised and marketed. Special department for plays and motion pictures. The Writers' Workshop, Inc., x35 East 58th Street, New York.

A MERICAN BOOK-PRICES CURRENT Duttons, Inc. 681 Fifth Avenue, N. Y. C.

Descriptions and prices of books, manuscripts, and autographs sold throughout the country.

NORTH, ERNEST DRESSEL 587 Fifth Avenue New York City

First Editions, Autograph Let-ters, Standard Books. Cata-logues Mailed on Application.

A UTOGRAPHS BOUGHT Walter R. Benjamin 578 Madison Ave., New York City

The World's Most Famous Dealer wants to buy auto-graphs of celebrities. Est. 1887. Collectors should have THE COLLECTOR, \$1 a year.

POST-BOX BOOKSHOP 36a East 48th Street New York City

BON VOYAGE book gifts in decorative packets or baskets decorative packets or baskets— your choice or ours—delivered to all steamers.

CITIZENS OF THE WORLD Dr. Y. H. Iskender, Founder New Dorp, N. Y.

FREE TRIP TO **EUROPE** Particulars, five dollars

PUTNAM BOOKSTORE
2 West 45th Street
Just West of Fifth Ave.
New York City

All current books. 50,000 vol-umes, delightful English Edi-tions. Charming old bindings. Low prices. Customers all over the world.

DAUBER & PINE BOOKSHOPS, INC. 66 FifthAvenue, N.Y.C. Open until 10 p. m.

Libraries, Autographs and Valuable Books purchased,

Fine, Rare and Curious Books. Library Sets. Books you can't find anywhere else. Catalogues free.

SCRIBNERS
597 Fifth Avenue
New York City

Any book—rare or current— for the child or grown-up. Visitors and correspondence invited.

DRAKE, JAMES F., INC. 14 West 40th Street New York City Rare Books, First Editions, and Autographs of unusual value and interest.

"THE BRICK ROW"
42 East 50th Street
New York City

All your Book requirements, New, Second-hand, Out of Print, Rare—can be supplied. Catalogues upon request.

RENCH BOOKMAN 202 West 96th Street New York City Near Broadway Riverside 3732

Visit or Write "The French Bookman, Headquarters for French Books and Magazines." Experienced, prompt attention and most reasonable prices. Special catalogue, 5 cents (stamps).

WRITERS' SERVICE James Knapp Reeve Box M Franklin, Ohio

Manuscripts criticised, cor-rected, typed, edited for publi-cation, marketed. Writers' text-books and magazine. Cata-

GANNON, THOMAS J., INC. 665 Fifth Avenue New York City

Elizabethan and modern first editions. Sets and single vol-umes in handsome bindings. Catalogues on request.

GOLDSMITH, A. L. 42 Lexington Avenue New York City

Rare Books, First Editions. Books by and about Walt Whitman. Catalogues on re-

GUY STONESTREET 507 Fifth Avenue New York City At 42d St., Murray Hill 4506

LIBRARIES PURCHASED AND INSTALLED. RARE BOOKS AND AUTOGRAPHS BOUGHT AND SOLD. Catalogue No. 40 sent on request.

LIBRARY TUNERS
Duttons
681 Fifth Avenue
New York City

We clean, arrange, catalogue, replenish, weed out, renovate, equip, pack or transfer your library.

MARMOR BOOK & ART SHOP 860 Sixth Ave., N. Y. C. Bet. 48th and 49th Streets Open Evenings

Books on the Fine and Industrial Arts. Catalogue on request.

# "Bookshopping"

Why not add books to our shopping lists? Why not stop frequently at the bookseller's, as we do at the fruiterer's, the confec-tioner's, and the florist's? Why not take home a book?

Booksellers are now making a real effort to further this idea of bookshopping. They are offering various new services. A book selection is being made each month by a competent committee in New York, and the bookstores are featuring this book. They are also issuing "The Bookshopper's Guide" to keep you posted on the new books.

Stop by your bookstore and ask them to tell you all about Bookshopping.

### COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY



rticles and marketed. plays and Writers'

Writers East 58th

raph Letis. Catalication.

gifts in baskets delivered

o,ooo vol-

bindings.

rent— for Visitors wited.

irements,

supplied.

ed, corfor publi-Writers'

ne. Cata-

, ,,

ists?

ler's,

nfec-

take

effort

They

book

by a

and

oook.

per's

new

them

Offers Courses for Home Study in the following Subjects



Accounting
Actuarial Mathematics
Agriculture
Algebra
American Government
American History
American Literature
Applied Grammar
Art

French, Italian, Spanish Astronomy Banking Biblical Literature Greek New Testament Biology

Bookkeeping Botany Boy Scouting Budgets Business Administra-

Business English Business Law Business Mathematics Business Organization Business Statistics Calculus

Chemistry Child Psychology Children's Literature Christianity, History of

Community Organization

Composition
Dramatic, Elementary
English, College,
French, Italian, Latin
Prose, Lyric Poetry,
Public Speech, Spanish
Contemporary Novel

Cost Accounting
Descriptive Geometry
Drafting

Dramatic Composition, French, Italian Drawing and Psinting Economics Economic Geography

Economic Geography
Economic History of
the United States
English

THESE courses have been prepared by our instructors to meet the special requirements of study at home. While all basic material essential to the full understanding of each subject is fully covered, sufficient elasticity is allowed to permit adaptation to the individual needs of each student. Everyone who enrolls for a Columbia course is personally instructed by a member of the University teaching staff. Special arrangements can be made for group study.

The University will send on request full information about these home study courses. A coupon is printed below for your convenience. If you care to write a letter briefly outlining your educational interests our instructors may be able to offer helpful suggestions. Mention subjects which are of interest to you, even if they are not listed here because additions to the courses offered are made from time to time.

#### HIGH SCHOOL AND COLLEGE PREPARATORY COURSES

COLUMBIA University Home Study Department has prepared courses covering the equivalent of four years of High School study. This complete High School or College Preparatory training is available to those who cannot undertake class room work. We shall be glad to send you our special Bulletin.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY,

University Extension—Home Study Department, New York, N. Y.

Please send me full information about Columbia University Home Study
Courses. I am interested in the following subject:

Scribner's 1-29

urses. I am interested in the following subject:	Scribner's 1-29
ctravial Mathemalies &	astronomy
me Lienzell, Class	chai-
me	
G., 10	_ 0,

Street and Number 511 Pine Street
Cit Norwal State Calf Occupation Street

English Literature Essay Writing European History Finance Fire Insurance French Geometry German Government Grammar Greek Harmony History American, Christi Church, European Christian Italian

Italian
Juvenile Story Writing
Labor Problems
Latin
Literature

American, Biblical, Classical, Comparative, Contemporary English, French, Greek, Italian, Juvenile, Latin, Spanish Magazine Article Writ-

Manufactured Gas
Marketing
Mathematics
Mechanical Drawing
Personnel Administra-

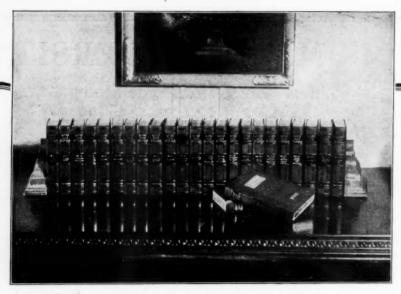
tion Philosophy Photoplay Composition Poetry

Politics
Portuguese
Physics
Psychology
Psychology in Business
Psychology of Child-hood

hood Public Health Public Speaking Religion Romance Languages Secretarial Studies Short Story Writing

Slide Rule Sociology Spanish Structural Drafting

Typewriting, etc., etc., 1281



### In every home there should be the Works of

# Robert Louis Stevenson

AND now it is possible for you to have this very beautiful Half Price Thistle Edition—in brand new and much superior form—at a price so reasonable, and at terms so easy that you will never miss the outlay.

The printing is from the original Thistle plates. The paper is of fine texture and deckle edge. The binding is in a fine blue cloth, or the famous Scribner Artcraft (maroon), whichever you prefer. These are very handsome volumes—easy to read, comfortable to hold, and a decoration in any home.

Send the coupon for full particulars

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SOME FIFTH AVENUE sation on m		ning the Thistle Edition	Sc. 1-29 N of $R_{OBERT}$ Louis Stevenson
Send, without obliplan and de and your subscription   Barrie   Davis   Dickens   Dumas   Field   Gaborias	tails about the sets which  [ ] Galsworthy [ ] Ibsen [ ] James [ ] Kipling [ ] Meredith [ ] Mitchell	I have checked:  [ ] Page [ ] Parker [ ] Poe [ ] Roosevelt [ ] Smith [ ] Stevenson	Thackeray Tolstof Turgénieff Van Dyke Wells, H. G.
ADDRESS	r all at one ti	me-vou,~~~uld	of these books



America welcomes again the finest novelist of the pioneer west

# O. E. ROLVAAG Peder Victorious

In Peder Victorious Rolvaag has written a novel of the second generation of Northwestern pioneers which has all the great qualities of human sympathy and understanding upon which his reputation was founded, and has besides the spirit of awakened youth, fighting its own problems in the modern world with the courage and strength of its forebears. \$2.50

His great initial triumph

#### GIANTS IN THE EARTH

\$2.50

# ANANIAS OR THE FALSE ARTIST

By WALTER PACH

In this outspoken book Pach explodes a bombshell in the ranks of art lovers. Without sparing great names or famous works of art he flays the false and the pretentious in art as represented in most of our collections. Illustrated. \$4.00

#### MARY, WIFE OF LINCOLN

By KATHERINE HELM-HER NIECE

"Reveals the intimate everyday life of the Lincolns in the White House, during the darkest period of the Civil War. The clouded years of Mary Lincoln, the last pathetic days in the dim, candle-lighted room where she and Lincoln were married. A fascinating book."—William H. Townsend, author of Abraham Lincoln, the Defendant. \$4.00

#### HARPER & BROTHERS

49 East 33rd Street New York

Published at Last. The Empress Eugenie's Own Story

### THE TRAGIC EMPRESS

By MAURICE PALEOLOGUE

Here for the first time in the Empress Eugenie's own words are laid bare the court secrets of the Second Empire, the weaknesses of Napoleon III, the tragic death of Maximilian, and the events leading up to the Franco-Prussian War. Illustrated. \$3.50

### LEONARDO THE FLORENTINE

By RACHEL ANNAND TAYLOR

"This vast and beautiful book is one of the most extraordinary works on Leonardo that has ever been written . . . a profound and splendid book."—Thomas Craven, N. Y. Herald Tribune. "A remarkably fine book."—Dorothy Canfield. Illustrated.

HARPER

The famous modern scientist gives us a new interpretation of ourselves

#### GEORGE A. DORSEY



### Hows and Whys of Human Behavior

In this fascinating new book Dr. Dorsey has incorporated the answers to the many vital questions raised in some twelve thousand letters written to him since the appearance of his first great book by readers who want to know more about themselves. Scores of new problems of human behavior previously untouched are explained in its pages.

\$3.50

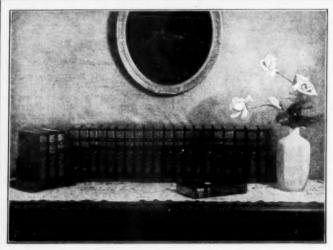
His best seller for three years

#### WHY WE BEHAVE LIKE HUMAN BEINGS

\$3.50

ENSON

ooks



### A BOOK of WORDS

Kipling's latest volume has been added to the Outward Bound Edition.

Send for your copy if you haven't received it.

# KIPLING COMPLETE WORKS

THE OUTWARD BOUND EDITION

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PERSONAL SUPERVISION OF MR. KIPLING

YOU have seen these volumes—they have the white elephant medallion on the front cover. They are found in discriminating homes everywhere. If you haven't a set, you have always wanted one in your own library. Now you may secure this splendid edition at a surprisingly low price and on terms that will fit in conveniently with your financial schedule. Nothing could be finer than to have this edition as your very own to help you through the hot summer weather ahead. Let us explain our plan.



Send the coupon below-it obligates you in no way

One set at a time or all at one time—you should own these books

BARRIE	CHAR
□ Davis	9 597 Fif
DICKENS	31 277 111

- ☐ DICKENS
- ☐ DUMAS
- ☐ GABORIAU ☐ GALSWORTHY
- ☐ GALSWORTH
- □ JAMES
- ☐ KIPLING
  ☐ MEREDITH
- ☐ MITCHELL

CHARLES	SCRIBNER'S	SONS
597 Fifth Av	enue, New York	

Send, without obligation on my part, information concerning the Outward Bound Edition of the works of Rudyard Kipling, and your subscription plan and details about the library sets which I have checked.

Name

Address\_\_\_\_

☐ PAGE

☐ Parker ☐ Poe

☐ ROOSEVELT

☐ STEVENSON

THACKERAY

☐ Tolstol
☐ Turgénieff

☐ VAN DYKE

☐ WELLS, H. G.

00

#### THE A LONG NARRATIVE POEM MARY LEIGHTON

ADAM and Eve in the Garden of Eden - the deathless love story of the human family.

"A work of beauty throughout," says JOHN CLAIR MINOT in the Boston Herald...."A fascinating original, and noteworthy piece of work," says Professor Solute C. Harp of Wellesley College....."I find THE FIRST HARVEST charming, its verses beautiful in melody and imagery," says Professor E. H. GRIGGS.

Illustrated, by courtesy of the Boston Public Library, with reproductions of paintings by John Singer Surgent.

Large format. At all booksellers, \$3.

THE FOUR SEAS COMPANY

470 STUART STREET

Distinguished Casalog: Courad Aiken, Lord Dunking, Leon Gordon, Maxim Corky, Olga Pet-rova, Gertrude Capen Whitney. Write for a copy

"Another blazing jewel in the crown of English letters.

### -LIZABETH and ESSEX ragic History TTON STRACHEY Author of QUEEN VICTORIA

"If there is such a thing as imperishable prose being written in our time, Mr. Strachey has done it here. The magic of these pages draws one back again and again. The style haunts one; the effect f the whole is pure enchantment."
-N. Y. Times. Illustrated, \$3.75

Harcourt, Brace and Company 383 MADISON AVENUE, NEW YORK

### Thousands of New Word



are included in the Merrian WEBSTER, such as aerograph, broadtail, credit union, patrogenesis, pussyfoot, etc. New names and places are listed such as Hoover, Freud, Sandburg, Latvia, etc. Constantly improved and kept up to date,

#### WEBSTER'S NEW INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY

The "Supreme Authority"

in courts, colleges, schools, and among government offi-cials both Federal and State. 452,000 entries including 408,000 vocabulary terms, 32,000 geographical subjects, 12,000 biographical entries. Over 6,000 illustrations and 100 valuable tables.

Get The Best

Send for new richly illustrated pamphlet con-taining sample pages of the New International —FREE if you mention this magazine.

G. & C. Merriam Company, Springfield, Mass.  For the Right Light

READ now in real comfort, in any posi-tion, anywhere. Booklite clips on bookcover. Directs a soft, even light on both pages. Weighs only 3 oz. With Mazda bulb, 8 ft. cord and plug. In Blue, Rose, Green, Red, Gold, Black, etc. \$3 complete.

Note:—Booklite is scientifically made to safeguard the eyes. Insist on the genuine—with Mazda bulb. Our trade mark protects you against inferior initations. At department stores, book, gift and specially shops. If unobtainable, order direct.

MELODELITE CORPORATION

130 West 42d Street (Dept. S) . New York

29

est

een he

ind

opy

E

GE

ITH

RKER

OSEVELT

EVENSON

ACKERAY

N DYKE ELLS, H. G.

LSTOI RGÉNIEFF



Theodore Roosevelt's Diaries of Boyhood and Youth

Life and Death of an Ideal by Albert Leon Guerard \$4.50

The fascinating story of France in the Classical Age.

Memoirs of Prince Max of Baden

The German side of the war.

Two volumes. \$10.00

Mother of Kings by Norval Richardson A biography of Napoleon's mother.

Illustrated. \$5.00

Emotion as the Basis of Civilization by J. H. Denison

by George A. Coe

A remarkable theory applied to history. \$5.00

The Motives of Men

A popular inquiry into human motives.

\$2.25

Mme. Bonaparte

Mv Autobiography by Benito Mussolini



"The biggest piece of heman writing I have read in months. Only one other man could have written it ... and he is dead. His name was Napoleon Bonaparte."—HARRY HANSEN in the New York World.

Illustrated. \$3.50

Scotland's Gift-Golf by Charles Blair Macdonald

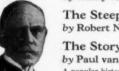
Reminiscences (1872-1927) Illustrated. \$10.00

Confessions of a Puzzled Parson by Charles E. Fiske, Bishop of Central New York

The Master: A Life of Christ by Walter Russell Bowie \$2.50

"Even Unto Bethlehem"

by Henry van Dyke \$1.50



Paul van Dyke

The Steep Ascent by Robert Norwood \$1.50

The Story of France by Paul van Dyke

A popular history of France from Julius Cæsar to Napoleon and the Republic. \$3.50

The Central Americans by Arthur E. Ruhl

Our Federal Lands

Illustrated

by Robert Sterling Yard The history of America's national possessions.

\*\*Illustrated. \$5.00

Nigger to Nigger

by E. C. L. Adams Authentic tales of the Southern negro.

The Memoirs and Anecdotes of the Count de Segur

Translated from the French by Gerard Shelley

The Old World of charm and fashion through the eyes of an eighteenth-century gentleman.

\*\*Illustrated\*\*



\$3.00

\$2.00

Catharine II

At all bookstores

HARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, NEW



From "An Ava... Vishnu Land

9-

n

er

it

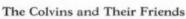
is

An Avatar in Vishnu Land by Stanley Warburn

by Stanley Warburton
Amazing adventures in the East.
\$3.00

The Plays of J. M. Barrie

Complete in one volume. Twenty Barrie plays, long and short, including "Peter Pan." \$5.00



by E. V. Lucas

Revelations of a famous literary circle. \$5.00

Skyscrapers and the Men Who Build Them

by Col. W. A. Starrett
The "inside" of skyscraper construction. Illustrated. \$3.50

Plays

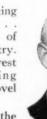
by John Galsworthy

The twenty-five plays Galsworthy has written to date. \$2.50

George W. Cable by Lucy Leffingwell Cable Bikle

A charming biography by Mr. Cable's daughter. Illustrated. \$3.50

"Skyscrapers"



"'Swan Song' is a fitting conclusion to the saga . . . showing no falling off of power, humor or poetry. It can be read with interest without the preceding novels, and is a fine novel without them."

-R. M. GAY in the Atlantic Monthly.

\$2.50



\$2.00

\$2.00

Swan Song

by

John Galsworthy

#### Good Fiction

Lean Twilight
by Edward Shenton

Costumes by Eros
by Conrad Aiken \$2.00

Strange Fugitive
by Morley Callaghan \$2.50



The Horns of Ramadan by Arthur Train

Yet Do Not Grieve
by Conal O'Riordan

"Yet Do Not of the best historical novels of the year."—New York Sun. Grieve" \$2.50

Drums

by James Boyd

With sixty superb illustrations by N. C. WYETH.

Other Arabian Nights

by H. I. Katibah

New tales of the Orient. Illustrated. \$2.00

The Funny Bone designed by Cynthia

Asquith
A collection of new humorous stories. \$2.00

Wild Animal Interviews

by William T. Hornaday

"For young and old alike."

—New York Times.
\$2.00



From "Wild Animal Interviews"

At all bookstores

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, NEW YORK

# SCHOOL DIRECTORY

#### INDIVIDUAL INSTRUCTION

Private schools are attracting administrators and teachers who are in sympathy with individual instruction. Under their tutelage, the individual characteristics of the student are developed—the progress of the exceptional child is not deterred by a standard set for the average.

The public school is forced to take all comers, but the enrolments at the better private schools, which describe their facilities below, are limited. We suggest that you communicate at once with the school which best suits the requirements of your child.

#### New York State

#### Schoolfor Girls

COLLEGE preparatory. Junior College and cultural courses.

Mrs. Russell Houghton Box S, Cooperstown, N. Y.

#### BRIARCLIFF

Mrs. Dow's School for girls.
College Preparatory and General Academic Courses.
Music and Art with New York advantages.
MARGARET BELL MERRILL, M.A., Principal.
BELLAGUITE MARGARET MARGARET MARGARET MARGARET MARGARET MARGARET BRIARCLIFF MANOR, N. Y.

#### **PUTNAM HALL**

College preparatory school for girls. Special one year intensive course. General courses. Special advantages in music and art. Supervised sports including riding and swimming. Catalogue. ELLEN S. BARTLETT, A.B., Principal. Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

# torm King Mountain. 900 feet above the Hudson River, fifty-ree miles from New York City. Complete preparation for college technical school. General stitletics. R. 4. Shortlings, Headmaster, Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.

#### New York City

Ro Con ceive or S

An a para natir The

from

Stand Accre

8

Dr. E

you

J

#### GARDNER SCHOOL

A thorough school with delightful home life. College p demic, secretarial, post-graduate. Music. Outdoor sp.

RIVERDALE A Country School for Boys Well-Balanced Program. One of the Best College Board Records. Athletics, Student Activities, Music. Fire Prop Dormitory. 21st Year. For Catalog Address—Frank & Hackett, Head Master, Riverdale-on-Hudson, N. Y.

#### Berkeley-Irving School

40th year. From Kindergarten to College. Small classes. Thorough instruction. Prepares for college or business. Swimming pool. Gyanasium. Physical training. Outing classes. School bus. Catalog N. Tel. Endicott 5639.

311 West 83d St., New York Crn.

#### Connecticut

#### Wykeham Rise

WASHINGTON, CONNECTICUT A Country School for Girls College Preparatory and Special Courses Fanny E. Davies, LL.A., Head Mistress

#### HOWE-MAROT Country Boarding School for Girls

Marot Junior College College Course MARY L. MAROT, Principal, Thompson, Conn.

#### DE MOTTE SCHOOL

CONNECTICUT NEW CANAAN

CONNECTICUT

College and business preparatory. Upper and lower schools.

Summer and winter sessions. Boys admitted up to 17 years of age

Laurence W. De Motte, Headmaster.

### THE GATEWAYA New England

Address: Alice E. Reynolds, 40 St. Ronan Terrace, New Haven, Con

#### New Jersey

PEDDIE Emphasizes preparation for College Entrance Board Examinations. Six Forms including two grammar grades. Boys from 30 states. Modern buildings. 60 acres. Athletics for every boy. 64th year. Summer Session July 15-August 31.

Box 1-M, Hightstown, N. J.

## FOR GIRLS

Miss Frances Leggett, Mrs. Charles W. Hulst, Principals

#### Roberts-Beach Preparatory School for Girls

Combining the essentials for college preparation in a delightful country atmosphere, close to Baltimore. Each girl's requirements receive specialized attention. Address Lucy George Roberts, Ph.D., or SARAH MOREHOUSE BEACH, Ph.D., BOR 150, Catonsville, Md.

#### Tennessee

#### WARD-BELMONT

An accredited Junior College for girls and young women. Also pre-paratory school. Meets the exacting demands of a most discrimi-nating patronage. Complete appointments. For information address The Sccretary, Belmoat Heights, Box 410, Nashville, Tean.

#### Illinois

#### MONTICELLO SEMINARY

Junior College Two Years. High School Four Years. Fine Facilities in All Special Branches., Modern Buildings. All Athletics. 30 Miles from St. Louis. For Catalogs and Views Address:

Miss Harriet R. Congdon, Godfrey, Illinois

#### Missouri

#### Lindenwood College

Standard college for young women. Two and four year courses Accredited. Conservatory advantages. 50 minutes from St. Louis. 102nd year. Every modern facility. Catalog.

J. L. Roemer, Pres., Box 1338, St. Charles, Mo.

#### CRUISES:

A wide selection of ideal winter holiday suggestions among the travel announcement pages.

#### Correspondence Schools

One pupil won a \$2000 prize. Another pupil earned over \$5000 in spare time. Hundreds are selling constantly to leading publishers. Particulars of Dr. Esenwein's famous forty-lesson course in writing and marketing of the Short-Story and sample copy of THE WRITER'S MONTHLY from write teals.

The Home Correspondence School Copt. e4 Springfield, Mass-

#### DEVELOP POWER

#### AT HOME

to initiate, persevere, achieve; carry on through life your education; earn credit toward a Bachelor degree, by using the 450 courses

#### The University of Chicago Gives by Correspondence

Inquire, or check the advertisement to show desire and mai to 315 Ellis Hall, University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois

#### DEAN ACADEMY

62nd Year. Young men and young women find here a homelike atmosphere, thorough and efficient training in every department of a broad culture, a loyal and helpful school spirit. Liberal endowment permits liberal terms, \$500 to \$600 per year. Special course in domestic science. For catalogue and information address ARTHUR W. PEIRCE, Litt. D., Box C, Franklin, Mass.

#### ABBOT ACADEMY

1828-1929
Advanced Courses for High School Graduates. College Preparation.
Outdoor Sports.
Address: Bertha Bailey, Principal, Andover, Mass.

#### Pennsylvania

GEORGE SCHOOL Quaker Co-educational. College Preparatory. 227 acres of woods and fields bordering the Neshaminy. Manual training, debating, household arts, all athletics. Own farm. Catalogue. G. A. Walton, A.M., Prin., Box 283, George School, Pa.

Washington, D. C.

#### NATIONAL PARK SEMINARY

ege preparatory for girls. Music, art, home economics, expression, serial work. 261 acres in wooded campus.
J. E. Ament, Ph.D., L.L.D., Pres., Box 202, Forest Glen, Maryland.

#### Florida

#### The Out-of-Door School SARASOTA, FLORIDA



Day School and Boarding Department Decroly Method in Lower School

Tutoring for Tourist Pupils Sunshine and Swimming all the Year

#### Foreign Schools

#### Chateau de Bures

Executive Secretary, Room 820, 11 Broadway, New York City

#### School of Languages

FRENCH, SPANISH, ITALIAN, GERMAN

Conversational methods. Astonishing results. Experienced native teachers. Daily (9-9). \$1 an perienced native teachers. Daily (9-9).

PRIVATE SCHOOL OF LANGUAGES
1264 Lexington Ave. Bet. 83th and 86th Sts., New York

ay

CS ed er st e-

OOL

ountry for Boys

MI

ollege Board Fire Proof s—Frank S , N. Y. OOL

es. Thorough ag pool. Gym s. Catalog N w York Crn

NNECTICUT years of age Headmaster. v England for Girls

Haven, Co

OOL

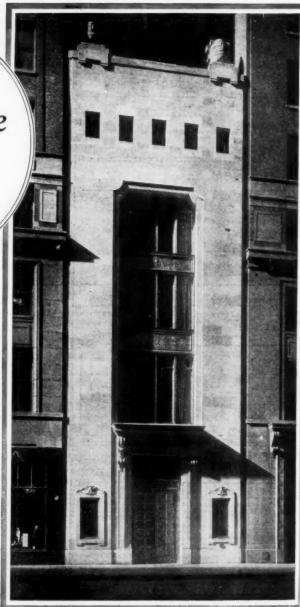
GIRLS

# Indiana Limestone Wins Again

NEW YORK CITY'S most coveted building prize, awarded by the Fifth Avenue Association, was won in 1927 by the artistic structure pictured here. Indiana Limestone was used for facing the walls, and, as the photograph shows, played no small part in making most effective the architect's design. In 1926 the Fifth Avenue Association's gold medal went to the Aeolian Building, another Indiana Limestone project.

It is significant that not only in New York City but elsewhere, a majority of the prizewinning buildings have walls faced with this beautiful, lightcolored natural stone.

Modern methods make Indiana Limestone moderate in cost and entirely practicable for all sorts of medium-priced buildings. Write for a booklet showing various types of Indiana Limestone buildings. Or a booklet on residences. Address Box 752, Service Bureau, Bedford, Indiana.



National American Building, 340 Madison Ave., New York City. Joseph H. Freedlander, Ar chitect. Awarded First Prize by Fifth Avenue Association for best new building erected in 1921

#### INDIANA LIMESTONE COMPANY

General Offices: Bedford, Indiana

Executive Offices: Tribune Tower, Chicag



reedlander, Arerected in 1927

NY er, Chicag



Oliver Wendell Holmes. From a drawing by S. J. Woolf.

-See "Justice Holmes Dissents," page 22.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

## SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE

January 1929

VOL LXXXV NO. 1

# In His Own Country

#### BY MORLEY CALLAGHAN

Author of "Strange Fugitive," etc.

A NEW novel by the author who, through his short stories in SCRIBNER's and his first novel "Strange Fugitive," has placed himself in the
front rank of contemporary writers. This novel, which will be completed in the March number, is quite different in theme from "Strange
Fugitive" and it reveals even more clearly Mr. Callaghan's strength in
the use of the clean, hard, compact style which has aroused the admiration of critics and readers. By means of the words and actions of
the characters themselves, this story of a young newspaper man with a
strange ambition portrays vividly human relationships.



### In His Own Country

BY MORLEY CALLAGHAN Author of "Strange Fugitive," etc.

I

Por an hour after lunch Bill lay on the sofa, his hands linked behind his head. Last evening he had talked for hours and now preferred his own thoughts. His mother rocked back and forth in her chair and talked to his wife.

Flora sat on a chair by the hall door, only half listening to Bill's mother, and glancing occasionally along the hall to the front screen door. It was hot in the house; a puff of cool air came along the hall. Tilting to one side in her chair, Flora looked through the screen door, beyond the iron gate at the sidewalk, at the gray dust road and at the field on the other side of the road. Wagon tracks had worn the road down hard and small stones jutted up. She felt moisture on her forehead and wished the old lady would finish her story, for Bill had promised to go swimming down at the blue drop. She looked at him anxiously, afraid that he might change his mind. His eyes were tired and he needed a long sleep. Though he had shaved in the morning, the hair was dark on his face, and black hair grew down on the back of his hands to his knuckles. His long legs were crossed at the ankles.

The old lady rocked steadily and Flora's eyes followed the knot of hair on top of her head, a dark switch twined with gray. Many times she had heard Bill's mother telling the story of her grandmother. Outside, down the street, probably at McGuin's, some one

began to cut the grass on the front lawn, the mower grinding and squeaking, needing oiling. Slowly they were coming to the end of the story: her grandmother, nervous and bewildered, had got off the boat just before it left the old land, and her husband hadn't missed her until they were a long way out. The poor woman had been terrified at the thought of going to a strange land, and so her husband had never heard of her again.

Flora, smiling, got up, leaning against the chair. She heard a horse trotting on the road, the buggy passed the door, swaying, the wheels grinding against the small stones on the road. Bill's mother said: "Your people were a bad lot, Bill, and there's no getting over it."

"Cheer up, Bill," Flora said. "Let's go for a swim."

"There's no getting over it, and Bill's the last."

"What's that you're saying, ma?" he said.

Without waiting for her to answer he got up and went into the kitchen to get the bathing-suits. His mother said she would stay there awhile and rest before going home. Bill put the bathing-suits over his left shoulder, opened the front door, and whistled as he and Flora walked along the street. He walked with a long, easy stride and she had to take his arm to keep up with him. The leaves on the maple-trees alongside the road were covered with gray dust. On Saturday afternoon the streets were quiet; everybody up at the park watching the lacrosse game. They walked

l

f

c

f

b

C

h

0

P

r

10

n

b

h

B

sl

S

W

h

la

Sa b

S

CO

lawn, aking, comgrandl, had he old missed t. The at the d, and

\*\*

gainst ing on door, gainst Bill's a bad er it." "Let's

?" he

id she before g-suits front Flora alked nad to . The de the t. On

vatch-

alked

of her Bill's ver he to get were

south past the old quarry and beyond the sawmill at the end of the road to the wire fence near Smiley's orchard, heading for the blockhouse. Every year, going swimming, they went this way. It wasn't really a blockhouse, but was made of brick, and there were no windows, just a few air-holes facing the bay, though everybody liked to pretend it had been used years ago for Indian fighting. When they were kids Bill had found out that it had actually been used for storing dynamite, but when they climbed up-stairs and looked through the square holes out over the bay they felt it ought to have been a blockhouse because the Indians could come over the bay from the reservation on the island.

Close to the shore the water was sandcolored and small rocks and pebbles hurt the feet, but twenty feet farther out was the blue line and the drop. Always she limped hurriedly over the pebbles, and stood on the flat, smooth rock just before the drop. Bill was swimming easily ten feet ahead of her. She leaned forward to the water and, swimming jerkily, made a circle over the blue and came in as far as she could till her toes and knees touched bottom; then she paddled with her feet and

crawled in on her hands. She lay on the sand and called, "Heh, Bill," and put her hands over her eyes, shielding them from the strong sun. She heard Bill splashing the water. He sat down beside her shivering. His lips were blue. "It gets colder every year,"

he said. But the sun was good and they lay on their backs. Her eyes open, she saw beyond the tips of her toes to the blue bay and the outline of the island. Straining her eyes, she saw, to the left, a small sail-boat—opposite the summer

cottages, she thought. "I did some good thinking out there in the cold water." He jerked himself up suddenly and rubbed the hair on his chin with the palm of his hand.

"Why does the water get colder every

year, Bill?"

"Come on now, Flora, girl; don't try and sidetrack me. Aren't you interested?"

"Honest to heaven above, I'm interested, only I know pretty well what you were thinking."

Though she knew he was offended, she had grown tired of listening to him. It was interesting, but at the moment too complicated for her. The sail-boat was out of sight beyond the bend. Behind them she heard shouting, kids playing in the bushes.

"I've been thinking it over," he was saying. "I ought to go down to the city to a place something like Saint Michael's College, and have a real talk about Saint Thomas Aquinas. Just to see if it's a bright idea. Of course I know it's a good one."

It sounded impressive for him to be thinking of going down to the city to one of the colleges. She reached for his hand and listened attentively. All last evening he had talked about Saint Thomas Aquinas and she had been unable to get to sleep. He had come home from the office with a clipping from the paper and had been so excited he had hardly eaten at all because the idea had come to him suddenly.

"Have you sorta cut out the pattern in your own head?" she asked.

'Gee, I'm glad you're still interested, Flora. How does it sound to you?" Sand clinging to his wet bathing-suit fell slowly as he talked.

"You go on and tell it. I'll just rest

here with my eyes closed."

He talked slowly and at first she didn't listen attentively, for she knew the

first part of the story. He had been working in the office of the town paper, reading a great many Sunday supplements to find one or two good feature stories they could reprint. He was alone in the office with old Johnny Williams, who owned the paper. Bill did most of the work. Johnny had often declared that when he died Bill would practically own the paper because he had no kids of his own or any other relatives. Bill read a story in a Sunday supplement about Saint Thomas Aquinas, a theologian and philosopher of the Middle Ages who had taken the Aristotelian philosophy and the learning of his time and rearranged it till it was acceptable to the church and a basis for a new Christian culture. Theology and philosophy became parts of the one system. The professor who had written the article had been enthusiastic, and Bill understood readily that Saint Thomas was the superman of the Middle Ages. The story for her had been uninteresting till he developed an idea that had occurred to him after reading the article the second time. A man like himself, willing to work hard, might become the Saint Thomas of to-day, though of course he wouldn't need to bother with philosophy, since the present conflict was between science and religion. All he had to do was make a plan of different fields of science and show definitely that it could become one fine system in accordance with a religious scheme.

"It's too bad I'm not religious," he said; "but it's too bad I'm not scientific, though I might acquire a scientific

mind, don't you think?"

Her eyes were closed and she heard some one calling in a high voice back near the stream. "Here, chook, chook, chook!" Mrs. Simpkins, from the stone cottage near the stream, was feeding the chickens. Often the chickens walked across a narrow plank spanning the stream and scratched in the field opposite the house. Two weeks ago some one hiding in the trees had stolen three of the hens. Bill was saying quietly and slowly: "If a fellow would be willing to work, it oughtn't to be too tough a job."

A breeze from the bay made her shiver. She sat up and said sincerely: "Are you going to do it, Bill?"

"Going to do what?"

"Be something like this man. Saint

Thomas, I mean."

"I guess so, but I don't know exactly," he laughed happily. "I just been doing a little thinking. You know what 't's like with me. I always like to work a thing out from all angles."

"Of course you wouldn't make a barrel of money, but I mean could we get

along at all on the idea?"

"No, it mightn't mean much that

way, but . . ."

She put her head on his shoulder. They followed with their eyes a wave line on the bay. "Billy, you do have fine thoughts," she said.

"Lord, no, Flora!" He was embarrassed and reached for a pebble. "See if I can hit the wave line before it breaks."

"No. Listen; I'll bet a dollar you'll get your name in the papers and the town'll do something about it later on."

She drew closer to him so he could understand that she belonged to him entirely and believed in his importance. He put his arm, dried from the sun, on her back, but her bathing-suit, where she had been lying on it, was still wet, so he withdrew his arm. "Sure bet your boots that I'll kill dead things and you can't go wrong," he said genially. Without knowing why they both started to laugh and, standing up, they link-

ed arms to walk along the beach to the blockhouse.

eeding

walk-

ng the

oppo-

ne one

ree of

ly and

ling to

a job."

le her

cerely:

Saint

exact-

en do-

hat 't's

vork a

a bar-

we get

1 that

ulder.

wave

e fine

mbar-

See if

eaks."

you'll

d the

r on."

could

him

tance.

in, on

where

wet,

your

d you

nially.

start-

link-

The door had been torn away and he stood outside and threw stones at the water until she got dressed. Older people usually bathed on the beach in front of the summer resort, but Bill had been coming down to the blue drop for years. When they got dressed they squeezed and twisted the bathing-suits and he hung them over his shoulder. Crossing the stream they stepped from one dry rock to another. He held down the top strand of the wire fence for her. On the dusty road they walked more rapidly. It was five o'clock in the afternoon and the sun was very bright. Few houses were at this end of the road. Over the tops of the houses, beyond the town and curving westward, was the line of the blue mountains. Cultivated fields, pale yellow in sunlight, were on the slopes of blue hills. Flora's father had a farm on a gentle slope of the hills, eight miles northwest of the town.

On the board walk, opposite Tanner's new three-story brick house, Bill noticed that one of the bathing-suits was drying, and, taking it off his shoulder, he flicked it at tall weeds alongside the walk. The weeds close to the road were dust-covered and had no color. He kept on flicking the weeds mechanically.

"Take the frown off your face," she said.

"I'm not frowning."

"Brighten up," she said, but knew that he was having fine thoughts, and to watch the shifting expressions on his face fascinated her. Two or three playful words came easily to her lips, but she remained serious and attempted to follow his thoughts in her own head. At the point where she had left off, at the beach, she started again, though it was involved and she felt that she had lost track of it. Instead she took Bill's arm, and, passing Samson's cottage, noticed that they had a new shade and curtains on the front window.

The cinder path on their street looked much cooler than the board walk. The two-storied cement house was fourth from the red rough cast one on the corner; then there was Fulton's cottage and McGuin's frame house.

Bill said solemnly before going into the house that it was funny no one in the whole world had ever had an idea like his. "Of course it must be remembered that this Saint Thomas had it soft in some ways. The world was nothing to write home about in those days, and it's some world now. I'd like to talk it over, but few people would take it all in."

"It's such a splendid notion," she said, "though it seems so far away."

"It is far away, but, honestly, it don't sound nutty, does it?"

"Nutty!" she said indignantly, her hand on the door-knob. "I should say not. No one else in town could ever think of such a thing if they thought a million years."

Through the open door Mike, the fox-terrier, jumped at Bill and he kept slapping it on the belly, rolling it on the floor, while she went along the hall to the kitchen. The dog barked while she worked in the kitchen slicing tomatoes for an early supper; then she heard Bill running around the side of the house, the dog squealing eagerly. The tomatoes were sliced, so she leaned on the table and knew Bill was hiding, for there was no sound. Then his feet thudded on the sod, the dog growled and barked, and she smiled. Later on, just before she called him to supper, the dog kept on barking noisily in the back

yard, and, sure that Bill was teasing him, she rapped on the window-pane authoritatively for fear he might annoy

the neighbors.

After supper he lay on the sofa and played his mouth-organ. Some of the tunes she liked and kept time, moving the dish-towel in a circle on a plate, but newer tunes were raucous and she called: "For heaven's sake, Bill, keep to the ones you know." The dishes were dried and the table cleared, and he had played most of his tunes. It was too early to go down-street to the movies. They sat on the front veranda watching groups of boys coming down the road, more people than had been on the street all afternoon.

"I wonder who won the lacrosse

game," Bill said.

"Here comes Joe Boyle on his wheel.
Ask him."

Joe Boyle, pedalling easily, was opposite the house and Bill yelled: "Heh, Joe! Tell us who won the game."

Joe stopped pedalling but didn't get off his wheel. "Meaford," he yelled, and kept on going.

#### II

Not since the time the doctor thought his mother had a cancer had Bill taken anything so seriously. The new thoughts and intentions that he suggested Flora couldn't understand, and one night, by comparison, estimated their importance to him. She knew nearly everything that had happened to him in the last twelve years, since they had met at high school. Her father drove her in from the farm and Bill had always lived in town. They kept company for ten years, and married when Bill got enough money to build a house, ten minutes' walk from Main Street.

Standing at the window of the front

room up-stairs she looked westward to the station and the water-tower, and over the roof of the station to the steel beams of the shipyard. Most men worked in the yard, but Bill was ambitious and preferred to work for lower wages in *The Standard* office. For two months there hadn't been a boat in the dry dock and no work in the yard, though Bill was busy getting out *The Standard* twice a week. Every night at five o'clock he came home, usually in good humor.

To-night he said solemnly: "I'm going down to the library right after tea." Timidly she asked if he would leave the story that had at first interested him so she could go over it again. He took the paper out of his pocket mechanically. The edges were frayed and, unfolding it, she thought she had torn it. Bill hurried out so that he could have at least an hour in the library before closing-time, and she laid the story about Saint Thomas on the white table oilcloth. There was a big picture of Saint Thomas—not a very attractivelooking man, she decided—and a picture of a Greek, Aristotle, whom she remembered from the ancient-history books in high school. She read two paragraphs and her thoughts wandered, so she started over again. She read all the way through, then dropped her head to her plump arms and closed her eyes. The Middle Ages were far away. Bill's point of view was easier to appreciate when she thought first of Napoleon, then of Alexander the Great, and then of Lord Nelson, and quickly thought of Saint Thomas at the same time. "I wonder what Bill's really going to do," she thought. It was getting dark in the kitchen. It was not dark outside, so she went out to the back yard and stood on the step.

1

60

t

In the yard next door little Mrs. Fulward to ton was picking rhubarb, three lighter, and green stocks conspicuous among red he steel ones in the bunch under her arm. n worknbitious Flora took hold of the clothes-line, twanged it three times, and picked up r wages the clothes-prop lying on the grass. A months ry dock peach-tree was between her and Mrs. Fulton. She ran the clothes-prop along gh Bill the line beyond the peach-tree. Mrs. tandard Fulton saw her finally and called: at five "Nice evening, Mrs. Lawson." in good

> Still holding the clothes-prop, she moved over to the fence and said, "That Bill, of course, he is off again to the library." She liked telling people that Bill went frequently to the library. Mrs. Fulton's husband was a riveter in the shipyard and never went to the library. "He's got important work to do there,"

she added.

I'm goer tea."

d leave

ted him

He took

echani-

nd, un-

torn it.

ld have

before

e story

te table

ture of

ractive-

d a pic-

om she

-history

vo para-

ered, so

all the

head to

er eyes.

y. Bill's

preciate

poleon,

nd then

hought

ime. "I

to do,"

in the

, so she

d stood

"If my man don't soon get some kind of work to do, we're leaving here, that's what we're doing. The town is going to the dogs."

"It's not much of a place for a man

that's ambitious."

"Nor much of a place for a man that wants to earn a living."

"Bill may have to go down to some

of the libraries in the city."

"That's very interesting, Mrs. Lawson. What kind of work would it be now? Something for the paper?"

Flora closed her mouth abruptly. She was anxious to tell the woman about Bill and the extraordinary work that he was undertaking, for everybody in town ought to hear about it, but she had no words to explain it properly. She said quickly: "I got to walk down the road a bit and meet Bill."

Mrs. Fulton turned away. Flora went around the house to the front walk. The evening was warm and she walked slowly, because the library did-

n't close till nine o'clock and she knew the road Bill would take on the way

On the road near M. P. Starr's red brick house, with the smooth green lawn and carefully clipped hedges, was a small creek and an old wooden bridge. She stood on the bridge looking down at the stream. The middle of the stream was shallow and clear, but at the margin the water was foul with green scum on small ponds. A frog croaked farther up the stream. Turning, she made a croaking noise in her throat, then hoped no one in Starr's house had heard it. Mrs. Starr, who dressed expensively, merely nodded to her when they met on the street and had never asked her in to have a cup of tea with the neighbors. She rested her elbows on the rail. Some one was coming along the road, a big wide-shouldered man with felt hat and a khaki shirt open at the throat.

"Hello, Flora," he said.

"Hello, Pete.

Pete Hastings, an old friend, leaned against the railing and grinned. His brother had a farm up Meaford way, though Pete lived mostly in town. Bill didn't like Pete, who used to take her out riding a long time ago. He had a wide mouth and very strong teeth, and huge palms that he slapped together when there was nothing further to say.

"Taking a little walk, Flora?" "Nope, Pete; just waiting around for

Bill. He's down at the library." "Yeah, what's he doin' there when

he ought to be giving you the time of your life?"

Pete had a handsome generous way of making conversation. He leaned back against the rail to have a long talk.

A man was adjusting carbons in the

corner light. When the light came on it seemed darker on the bridge, a wide circle of light on the road at the corner, and beyond that much darker than before. Flora heard Pete talking and looked down the road for Bill. Three young fellows, appearing under the corner light, lay down in the long grass near the pole, and one laughed gaily while two talked quietly. She knew that later on other fellows would come down from the park, and eight or nine of them would sprawl in the grass, telling jokes and waiting for a girl to pass so they could make whistling noises and laugh out loud. The constable had said once that young fellows on the corner did nothing but hatch mischief. Bill had said that if there was no work in the town, and they had no money to go down to the beach for an evening, they

had to do something.

"If Bill's so busy," Pete said, "do you think he'd mind if we went for a walk some evening, a little walk down by the lake, or out on the pier at the

dock?"

"No, Bill don't like you much. He doesn't like your ways. He wouldn't like it finding me here on the bridge talking so much with you when it's dark."

"Ho, ho; well, now, is that so? Bill's so serious with his big ideas, a bit of a walk by the lake or on the grass would get his goat for sure."

"And I'm just as glad it would."

"No need to get huffy, Flora."

"He's got a new idea. It's something that'll make his name heard over the mountains and beyond the bay. It'll go farther than that railroad track and into all the big cities." She pointed toward the station.

"Quit your kidding, Flora. Them tracks go a long ways."

"I know, Pete, but no one'll keep up to Bill. He'll always be ahead of you, like the sun glinting on a track and you trying to catch up on it."

"Don't make me laugh. Let's talk about old times when you was the nicest

little girl I ever had."

She felt suddenly that she was leaning too comfortably against the railing, talking easily with Pete Hastings. He was a loafer, a man of loose ways, according to Bill, but always ready to make fine conversation. It was dark and people passing on the bridge might see her with him and gossip. Again the frog croaked and she said: "It's pretty dark, Pete."

"Yes, it's pretty dark," he said quietly. "It's nice dark." He spoke sincerely, as though he believed it intensely, and she was nervous and moved away from him, hesitating at the cor-

ner of the bridge.

"I'm going, Pete," she said. "Going?"

"Yes, I'm going; it's dark."

She had explained what she meant simply by saying that it was dark. She heard footfalls coming along the board walk, a man walking rapidly in the shadow, and knew the swing of the shoulders when he came closer. "Oh, Bill!" she called. He crossed from the other side of the road.

"'Lo, Bill," Pete said easily. "Well, so long, Flora, see you again, eh, Bill?" He walked down the road toward Main Street. Bill watched him until he was out of sight. Then he said mildly: "You surely weren't out walking with that

bum, were you, Flora?"

"Don't be so silly, Bill. I was walking down-street to meet you and bumped into Pete."

"He's one guy it's easy to bump into."

f

N

t

a

V

V

11

a F

tl

11

ir h

SC

W

h

er

n

W

H

keep up of you, and you

t's talk e nicest

as leanrailing, ngs. He rays, aceady to ark and ight see ain the s pretty

ne said oke sinintensemoved the cor-

e meant irk. She e board in the of the r. "Oh, rom the

"Well, , Bill?" rd Main he was y: "You ith that

s walkl bump-

bump

"I guess he's got lots of time to hang around."

"All right, take my arm and we'll go home, though I wish I was a foot taller and I'd bang him on the nose."

"You're an old silly, Bill."

"I'm not so silly; I just don't like him."

"Who does?"

They walked back to the house. She lit the lamp in the kitchen. She placed the lamp in the centre of the kitchentable and they both sat down. Tilting back in the chair, his long legs stretched out, he began to tell her about the visit to the library. He talked and slapped the palm of his hand gently on the table for emphasis. He had gone into the library to find anything worth while about scholastic philosophers of the Middle Ages. Not that he was interested in philosophy; he wanted to see what this man Saint Thomas had been up against in the Middle Ages. The library had no decent material for him; it was probably the worst library in the whole country. After wasting half an hour he had leaned against a desk talking to the librarian, Miss Hedges, an old maid. Something about Miss Hedges was a bit peculiar, a woman of thirty-five, so very timid, and imagining one was always being personal. At times in the middle of a sentence, talking convincingly to Miss Hedges, he had stopped abruptly, feeling that if he went on rapidly she would suddenly scream, as though insisting that the words he was using in no way expressed his thoughts. "The woman is a fool," he said, "and simply needs a little exercise." But in the library he could find nothing about Saint Thomas that was worth while. He had asked Miss Hedges if she had ever heard of a great work like a summary of all known

fields of science, to demonstrate the relation between science and, offhand, religion. Miss Hedges was surprised at first, and then, like a very ignorant person, she had laughed and said she didn't believe there was such a book. Of course there wasn't. But the woman was a fool, and the library was useless.

"Well, what are you going to do about it, Bill?" Flora asked timidly.

"I'm going to make a beginning."
"How are you going to make a beginning?"

"I'm going to start in on some summaries. You know what I'm going to do? I'm going to write a book on geology. Not a text-book, but a summary of what is known about geology, and show it should all justify the faith of a religious man."

"But listen, Bill, you're not religious."

"I know I'm not. Don't kid me about it."

"But don't you think you ought to be, to do the job right?"

"I suppose so," he said casually, "but I'm willing to take all that side of it for granted for the time being."

"Honest, Bill, there'll never be anybody like you."

He grinned at her and reached out to pat her hand. He was pleased but embarrassed.

"Better turn down that lamp-wick. It's beginning to burn," he said.

"Tell you what," she said. "Let's have some ice-cream. I'll pay for it out of my own money. You go down to Millar's and get it, and I'll cut some cake."

"It's a fine night for ice-cream at that. I'll go. Where's the dog?"

"Probably in the front room, sleeping on the best chair."

"Here, Mike," he called. The dog,

in the front room, jumped to the floor.
"Aren't you going to put on a coat?"

"No, it's too warm for a coat really.

Come on, Mike."

She got dishes out of the pantry and some fruit cake. A story about old Mrs. Doherty, who was doting, occurred to her and her lips moved, making phrases to use telling it to Bill. She heard an engine whistle and glanced at the clock on the wall by the window. The hooting of the whistle got louder and the clanging of the bell slower and the shunting clearer. "The nine-twentyfive is fifteen minutes late," she thought, hurrying up-stairs in the dark to the front window. She leaned out, looking across the field and down the path to the station lights. People, getting off the train, walked along the station platform. Always she watched for any one who might cut across the path by the water-tower, heading for her house. Leaning out the window, waiting, she thought of Pete Hastings talking to her on the bridge-a funny fellow who puzzled her sometimes. No one came along the path by the water-tower. Out of sight, on the cinder path, she heard Bill talking to the dog. Listening eagerly, as he came closer, she heard him saying: "And what do you think we ought to do about it, Mike, old boy?" She hurried down-stairs and when he came in wondered why she had thought of Pete, while she was leaning out of the window.

### Ш

In the evenings he worked harder than during the daytime at the office. She had expected him to sit at the table in the front room when he began to study earnestly; instead he moved upstairs to her small sewing-room, declar-

ing it a splendid office. She tried to follow his progress. For an hour after tea she worked in the kitchen, washing the dishes, sewing, or ironing; then deliberately went up-stairs and said: "How is it coming, Bill?" Sometimes he was reading carelessly, feeling his way among six books a high-school teacher had loaned him, and answered good-naturedly: "It's a big field." Once, pointing to the pile of books, he said: "Flora, old girl, how would you like to reduce all that to about a hundred swift pages?" That was the last time he seemed pleased to hear her moving behind him.

The sewing-room was too small for a table, so he used part of the machine as a desk. A summer dress she had been altering became too difficult for hand stitching, and on Friday afternoon, at three o'clock, she used the machine in the sewing-room. Carefully she removed his books and piled them on the floor. He came home early and because of the sound of the machine she didn't know he was in the house till he cleared his throat behind her. She was leaning over the machine. Startled, she straightened up quickly and waited for him to speak first, wondering why she had a

guilty feeling.

"A lot you care!" he said angrily. "Going and moving work like that. Why didn't you throw it out while you were at it?"

He kicked the pile of books across the floor and ran down-stairs.

She put her arms on the machine and felt weak. She could not move, though wanting to hurry after him. She felt like a little girl who would never be able to appreciate the harm she had done. For five minutes she sat there, gradually becoming indignant, till she jumped up suddenly and hurried down-

F

S

li

ed to folstairs, repeating to herself harsh words after tea she would use on him. He was sitting hing the in the front room on the black leather sofa. A picture of his father and mother then ded said: hung on the wall directly over his head. She had time to notice the picture on metimes the oatmeal wall-paper because he simeling his ply stared at her, bending forward, his h-school inswered face white and tapering. The match field." clenched between his teeth bobbed up ooks, he and down. She stood near him and was afraid to speak, and would have calmly ould you t a hunturned to walk from the room but knew he would follow her with his the last eyes. Nervously she sat down beside her movhim, putting her hand on his shoulder. mall for Twice he pushed the hand away, but finally permitted her to explain, machine smoothing his hair, that she would arhad been for hand range the sewing-room so neatly he would never know she had been in it. noon, at

chine in

she re-

m on the

because

he didn't

e cleared

s leaning

straight-

or him to

he had a

angrily.

ike that.

vhile you

ks across

hine and

, though

She felt

never be

she had

at there, t, till she

ed down-

front veranda.

Twenty minutes later she heard him going up-stairs again and was disappointed that he hadn't come out on the

His head jerked back and he bit the

match in two, but didn't answer. She

went up-stairs, tidied the room care-

fully, came down, and sat alone on the

veranda to speak to her.

In the evenings he went on working up-stairs and she never disturbed him. For an hour after supper they gossiped peaceably, then he rubbed the palms of his hands together, cleared his throat, and pushed back his chair from the table, ready to work for three hours. She sat alone on the veranda until twilight, when it was too dark for him to write; then went into the kitchen and lit two lamps and carried one up-stairs, entering the sewing-room unobtrusively without disturbing him. Always he said vaguely, "Thanks, Flora," hardly lifting his head.

Three times in a week she walked

over to Dolly Knox's for the evening. Dolly and her husband "Curly" kept a grocery-store, and in the winter evenings played five-hundred with Flora and Bill. The first time in the week she called on them they talked about Bill's work and Curly found it very amusing. Dolly, who was pretty, though untidy, advised her to put a firecracker under Bill's hat so he would come down to earth. "If Curly left me alone in the evenings, I'd go travelling, far from the old folks at home," Dolly said.

"Of course he doesn't really leave me alone," Flora said quickly. "He's

there in the house with me."

She had gone to school with Dolly and liked her cheerful silly ways, but on the way home, talking to herself, she resented Knox's casual opinions, for, even if Curly and Bill were friendly, the Knoxes weren't good enough to dust Bill's boots. So in the evenings she walked by herself, or went down to the show. After the show once she thought she saw Pete Hastings standing at a corner talking to some men. Walking slowly, she hoped he would see her; then suddenly decided it would be better to go home alone. Gladly she would have walked with him; only she kept on wondering whether it would be right or wrong, and it annoyed her to have to think about it. She never stayed out late. She would have to pass the fellows sprawled in the grass under the corner light.

At eleven o'clock in the evening Bill came down-stairs, very tired, and they sat at the kitchen-table. If he was in good humor, she made some toast on the stove while he took Mike for a short run. If he was tired and sullen, he undressed slowly, taking off his shirt and

shoes in the kitchen.

Before going out to work one morn-

ing he said to her: "Flora, I'm going down to the city to-morrow morning. I've started in on this thing, and I think it's the most interesting idea in the world."

"Who are you going to see in the

city?"

"Somebody at one of the colleges. I hear that Saint Michael's is the one. They teach scholastic philosophy there, and of course they'll know all about Saint Thomas Aquinas."

"Are you going to tell them all about

it?"

"I'll tell them all about it and get somebody interested. Maybe they would be willing to help a fellow a lot.'

"I feel it in my bones that you'll im-

press them, Bill.

Early next morning he got up to take the seven-thirty train to the city. He would be home later in the evening, so he didn't carry a club bag. He kissed her warmly and walked across the road to take the path across the field by the water-tower. Up-stairs she watched him from the front window, walking with his head down a little, his straw hat tilted far back on his head. The fox-terrier was following him, trotting easily, his nose to the path. Bill's legs looked very long, walking across the field. It was a dull morning and the sky was gray.

Her eyes got moist, she was so proud of him; and, sitting on the bed, she said:

"I'm a silly, an old silly."

She told herself severely that she ought to be happy; there was no excuse for feeling lonely now, since she was practically alone in the house all the time from morning till night. Every day, though, he came home at noontime.

Early in the afternoon she went down-street to buy groceries. The main

street was brick, the widest of any town in the county. It had been built in days when people believed the town would become the biggest railroad centre on Georgian Bay, and the shipyard for the upper lakes. In those days not many people lived in the town and laborers for the shipyard were brought from the city. Now there were few trains and not many boats for the yard. But there was always the wide brick street. Coming out of Dorst's butcher-store Flora met Mrs. Fulton. The sky had cleared and sunlight was on the wide street. The butcher had thrown pails of water on the sidewalk in front of the store to cool the air.

"On the way home, Mrs. Lawson?"

Mrs. Fulton asked.

"Yes, but I was thinking of seeing what's on to-night at the nickel show.

"We can walk over there and down

Pine Street home."

They passed the nickel show and saw the posters. Flora told Mrs. Fulton that Bill had gone to the city to see the head of Saint Michael's College. All the way home Mrs. Fulton listened and Flora talked rapidly. Just why had he gone to the city, Mrs. Fulton asked, and twice Flora was ready to explain, but remembered it ought to be kept a secret.

"It's important. They want Bill to Bi look up something for them in the town here," she said, nodding her head vigorously. To mollify Mrs. Fulton, she add Str ed: "There's lots of things, of course, the likes of us don't understand at first go sight, if you know what I mean."

"If it's something that has to be kept as

in the dark . . ."

"No, no, it ain't that."

"It does sound as if I'm digging it

out of you."

"I'm not minding it at all, Mrs. Fulton. Here we are home anyway."

h

fe

he

hi

in

or

m

no

m

he

clo

abı

sto

tio

and

kep

ny town t in days n would entre on d for the ot many laborers th from rains and But there eet. Com-

awson?"

el show.

d cleared

de street.

of water

the store

w and saw ulton that the head I the way and Flora the gone to and twice the rememtret.

nt Bill to the town ead vigor-, she addof course, nd at first ean."

digging it

Mrs. Ful-

For supper she had sliced oranges, brown bread, and a cup of tea. Recently she had got plump—not noticeably fat, but, with her dress off, her shoulders and back looked fat, and she had promised Bill to abstain from starchy foods and eat vegetables, fruit, and brown bread for a month.

At seven o'clock she went downtown to the picture show to see the feature picture and part of the comic before the train came in. The Spanish feature picture was exciting and two bull-fighters pleased her. She forgot that she was alone in the show. The comic was less interesting; her thoughts wandered, she closed her eyes and imagined she had followed Bill all afternoon. In the city station she was right behind him, getting off the train, and he looked around for a restaurant. Or maybe he had gone to a hotel because he was naturally neat and tidy and would prefer a good wash. Early in the afternoon he went up to the college. She imagined him standing between tall pillars, speaking to some one with a bald head. She opened her eyes suddenly, her hands moist and cold, nervous because she had no idea what Bill might say. If he were asked too many questions his thoughts might get twisted; then she smiled to herself, watching the comic again, for Bill was far too serious to be long without words.

After the show she walked on Main Street. Most young fellows with good clothes walked along the street after it got dark. They walked sometimes four abreast when without girls. She went as far west as Findlay's flour-and-feed store and down two blocks to the station. The nine-twenty-five was on time, and she hurried, cutting across the well-kept station lawn, hoping no one would

see her. She was on the platform when Bill got off the train. He kissed her awkwardly, as though people were watching, and, without speaking, they crossed the tracks in front of the engine, the bell still clanging. Always when she crossed in front of an engine to take the path home she got a nervous thrill, imagining the engine might suddenly move forward the very moment she tripped on the track. On the path she said: "How'd it go, Bill?"

"Not so good."

"As good as you expected?"

"Nope."

Standing on the station platform in the light from the waiting-room he had seemed tired and worried, and she decided not to ask questions until they got home. She tried now to see the expression on his face, but there was no moon and it was dark. It looked like rain. The air was heavy and the tall grass still. Her feet felt hot and she wondered what Bill would have thought if she had come down the path to meet him in her bare feet.

She lit the lamp in the kitchen and drew two chairs up to the kitchen-table. "Come on now, Bill, tell me about it."

Yawning, he stretched his legs, avoiding her eyes, his hands fumbling awkwardly in his pockets. "There's nothing to tell," he said.

Her lips moved, staring at him. She turned away quickly. She looked at the lamp, then listened intently, as though a noise outside had aroused her. "Is that the wind on the bushes, or does it sound like rain?" she said.

"I don't hear anything," he said mildly.

"It's just the wind on the bushes."
"Now I hear the leaves rustling."

(Continued on page 118 of this number.)

## Figures in a Mexican Renaissance

BEING VARIOUS ENCOUNTERS AMONG THE INTELLIGENTSIA MEXICANA

#### BY WILLIAM SPRATLING

WITH PORTRAIT SEETCHES BY THE AUTHOR

N returning to Mexico, one of the first things I attended to was looking up Diego Rivera. He was working on the last stages of his celebrated murals in the patio of the Ministry of Education, and as my companion and I entered the building he could be seen above, on the third-floor gallery, painting, his huge figure perch-

ed high on scaffolding.

"Que tal, Diego!" I called up in my limited Spanish. "Comment ça va, Spratling!" was the smiling response in good French. There followed introductions and interrogations, interrupted by the necessity for inspecting the glowing compositions of the recent panels. So interesting were they, and so powerfully did they demand my attention, that I must needs leave Diego in conversation with my friend—a prominent New York stage-designer, who, I was glad, also spoke perfect French—in order to follow up the amazing series of paintings that had taken place since I had last been there.

These were no formulated decorations, nor were they the abstracted results of a carefully individualized manner. It was sound painting, organic in every sense, and the impulse back of it was that of one who is fired by a great social consciousness and imagination,

not merely by what might be "decor" in color. One felt the analysis of the strivings of a nation here. Above the firmly drawn and powerfully painted figures in the panels ran the "canciones" of the people, their letters blazoned on simply draped ribbons which related the series. In some of this series Rivera had even employed caricature, and there was one where could be seen the capitalists of America dining, with only dollars in their plates, and a stockticker for a side-dish. Rule by the military class in Mexico also came in for its share of derision. One of the murals illustrated the obvious strength of the peasants as producers of food, with the verse ". . . . el dinero sin alimentos no vale nada . . ." draped appropriately above.

Returning to Rivera and S., I found my friend with note-book in hand. Diego was giving him formulas for encaustics and rules for applying paint. I caught a remark to the effect that the self-styled modernists would perhaps be better painters were they willing to learn their craft. Diego was explaining that he found all this wealth of subjective material around him a means rather than an obstacle in his efforts to create form. I thought to myself that there indeed was a sound and proper

in

th

les

be

Di

inc

SCL

attitude for one who was a painter and a man and, in this case, for one who was in touch with the problems of something greater than himself as an individual.

**ICANA** 

"decor"

s of the

bove the

painted "canci-

s blazon-

vhich re-

nis series

ricature,

l be seen ng, with

a stock-

the mili-

e in for

e murals

h of the

with the

limentos

appropri-

I found n hand.

is for en-

g paint.

that the

erhaps be

illing to

plaining

of sub-

a means

efforts to

self that

d proper

While we were there, men passed from time to time and frequently stopped for a word with the painter, seeking his opinion about this or that. It was clear that what he had to say carried weight. We left him being interviewed about something that had to do with imperialism, about which he expressed himself smilingly in a few short sentences, brush in hand; and, finally, he turned back with all intentness to the unfinished figures on the wall.

Before identifying himself with the revolution in 1910, Rivera had already studied abroad. His sense of nationalism for Mexico as well as his convictions about what was Mexican in painting doubtless began to crystallize during those months of working for the revolutionary cause and with the Zapatistas in 1910 and 1911. This is mentioned in his own biographical notes.

The years from 1911 to 1921 were spent mostly in France, where the influence of Picasso, and more particularly of Pissarro, both of whom were his good friends, made itself felt. Besides these, there were later influences, and in 1918 we find that he has remarked the importance of Cézanne and Renoir. It was about this period, too, that Rivera found a warm friend in Elie Faure, whose sympathy and reassurance doubtless meant much to the future leader of a modernistic movement in Mexico.

With the revolution of 1921 things began to happen for the cause of the arts in Mexico. It was at this point that Diego Rivera and his contemporaries, including Orozco, Guillermo Ruiz, a sculptor, and the young architect Carlos Obregon, fostered the formation of a sort of corporation of painters on the basis of a workmen's union. It was a great beginning and, though it must be said that the original group has not maintained its unity, much good work has been accomplished.

Rivera himself was commissioned, at stipulated laborer's wages, to execute his decorations for the National Preparatory School, and a year later, in 1923, began the now famous murals in the courts of the Ministry of Education.

This is an instance of what is happening culturally in Mexico to-day. The same sort of constructional vistas are opening up in other directions, and possibly most of all in public education, which department of the government has received more power to do good (in the form of substantial appropriations) than perhaps any other, even including that of war.

Moises Saenz, as subsecretary of education, has shown more untiring effort in the matter of educating the Indian than probably any other individual in the government there to-day. It being the peculiar problem of this administration to bring into class-consciousness and into effective suffrage native Indian Mexico, which forms a good third of the population, rural schools have been not only a crying need but actually the only specific means of bringing farflung communities into contact and making them integral with the nation. Here has been a problem for Calles's administration even greater than that of assimilating the cumbersome military machine.

This subsecretary is at work in many directions. He may be seen in his offices in the Secretaria—where he is a decidedly approachable person and where he keeps long hours—or he is apt to be met almost anywhere in the Republic, from evenings among the intelligentsia in the city to an encounter in some remote pueblocito, or Indian village, in the mountains. Among these people he is accustomed to make extended trips of inspection, and here his visits and talks take on a paternal aspect that amounts to something almost religious—judging from the honors and welcomes that attend his visits among them.

As a Mexican, he is a rather tall man. He has a decidedly pleasant manner, and is never more interesting than when talking about the educational problems of his government. It is easy to see that he is very much in earnest. Moreover, he talks well. He will be remembered in this country for a number of lectures which he has delivered at various universities, and particularly for those at the University of Chicago, which have since been published in a two-volume edition, along with articles by Herbert Priestly and Manuel Gamio. Interviewing him, one notes that he has the hands of an executive, large and well shaped. His features are strong, with a broad forehead and the thoughtful eyes of a scholar. When he smiles, there is revealed expansively a set of gleaming white teeth.

Like most educated Mexicans of administrative position, Doctor Saenz is well aware of what is going on abroad as well as in Mexico in matters of art and literature. He may not be interested in the abstractions of a Brancusi or in the musical ideas of an Antheil. However, it is significant of this "cultural renaissance" which Mexico is experiencing that men as broad in their sympathies as

Saenz should be directing the educational policies of the nation.

In the fine old monastery that is now the Biblioteca Nacional in Mexico City, I found many books on the glories of Spain in the New World. Among them, and with its six tall volumes filling a large area of a certain shelf, was the work of Doctor Atl's on "Churches and Convents of Mexico," a richly illustrated and completely annotated study of the old buildings. Also there were the two thick volumes of his "Popular Arts of Mexico," which, I understand, has been out of print for some time. Having had the opportunity to see the "Churches and Convents" in the offices of the Iournal of the American Institute of Architects in New York, to whom the Mexican Government had given a set, and being particularly interested in these things, I became desirous of an introduction to the man who seemed to know so much about them. He was hard to find, and I had almost decided that he was a mythical character. People would describe him as "Mexico's man of genius," and there were many stories of the variety of activities in which he interested himself. Few, however, seemed to know him personally. Finally, a friend on a newspaper managed it, and I met Atl.

He was living in the old Convento del Merced, in the oldest and most ruinous section of Mexico City. Passing from a busy market outside and entering through the tremendously thick portals into a great patio surrounded by seventeenth-century arcades gave us the sensation of coming into a somewhat vast and forgotten space.

Doctor Atl was in his study, a large vaulted room on the second floor, his back toward the door, and at that moJosé ( mura untiri Franc duca-

now City, es of hem, ng a s the s and stratdy of e the Arts , has urchf the te of n the a set, d in

of an ed to was cided cople man

tories ch he seemlly, a c, and

vento ruinissing enter-

thick inded ve us some-

large r, his t mo-



José Clemente Orozco is one of Mexico's great revolutionary artists, best known for his murals in the National Preparatory School. Moises Saenz, minister of education, has worked untiringly to arouse to effective suffrage the native Indians of Mexico through rural schools. Frances Toor, the American editor of the magazine Mexican Folkways, is closely associated with the new renaissance in Mexican art and literature.



Doctor Atl, painter, explorer, and author of "Churches and Convents in Mexico," is known in his country as Mexico's man of genius. Carlos Obregon Santacilia is a young architect, representative of the generation which has come to the front since the revolution of 1921. Diego Rivera, Mexico's great modern painter, friend of Picasso, Pissarro, and Elie Faure, whose murals in the Ministry of Education have won him world-wide recognition, will have his first American exhibition in New York this winter.

men raph sort Mexi turne on h braze frien appa with cords

and

news thou ques tions inter ness in M lister youd these

I rrigu Span

whet indisented build there ity as sified thord series ented can of

guel Span ing o brou They ment dictating to a dark-haired stenographer, who had black eyes and that sort of transparency of skin that only Mexicans of a higher class possess. He turned and with a quick movement was on his feet and ready with a hearty *embrazo* and many *felicitaciones* for my friend. He was a man in his late sixties, apparently dressed for an expedition, with whip-cord breeches and jacket of corduroy. His movements were quick and energetic and his face quite animated in talking.

In the ensuing conversation my newspaper friend found little to say, though he attempted now and then to question the doctor about his explorations of the volcanoes. But nothing must interfere with our talk about the business of Spanish architectural influences in Mexico and Latin America. And I listened well to this little man who, beyond doubt, had more knowledge about these things than any one living.

I broached the subject of the "churrigueresque," that byword of the late Spanish baroque which so many, whether students or not, like to apply indiscriminately. Almost all of the seventeenth and early eighteenth century buildings in Mexico (which period there is most fertile in imaginative quality and in vigor of detail) are thus classified. This idea the doctor repudiated thoroughly and with vehemence. "The series of architectural works of the seventeenth century have essentially Mexican characteristics and cannot possibly be confused with those of either Churriguera, Tomé, Pedro de Ribera, Miguel de Figueroa, or any of the other Spanish architects of those times. Nothing could be more absurd!" Books were brought forth and comparisons made. They proved conclusively that what he had asserted was correct. Not only that,

but in some cases in checking contemporary examples it even seemed that Mexican influence—the influence, that is, of her richly tropic plant forms—had had an even stronger effect on architectural form in Spain than Spain had had on the New World.

Not only has Atl made a twenty-fiveyear study of architectural Mexico, the results of which, published by the Mexican Government, are comprised in his "Las Eglesias y Conventos Mexicanos," but he is also a painter of note and has been exhibited successfully in Paris years ago. And he is still painting to-day with the same sense of experiment that invariably marks the true artist. Moreover, he is an indefatigable explorer, and besides being president of a well-known exploration society is regarded as the greatest authority on the Mexican volcanoes-Popocatepetl, Ixtaccihuatl, and Citlaltepetl (Orizaba). In other words, in Doctor Atl I had found a man who was not merely a perennial enthusiast on the subject of the architecture of his own country or an aimless "naturebug," but a man of broad applications and a really important authority; also one for whom almost everything in life still holds the excitement of an adventure. On the whole, it was a decidedly worth-while morning, as far as I was concerned. I was particularly pleased with the visit for the reason that the theories brought out in conversation had merely confirmed my own ideas as to the stimulating qualities of Mexico itself.

A certain sculptural quality and a primitiveness of line that is almost Aztec marks the otherwise simply "modernistic" buildings of the young architect Carlos Obregon. Here is an example of one of the younger men who have

own itect, 921. aure, will

come to the front since the revolution of 1921, and who to-day is recognized as the foremost of Mexico's ingenieros architectos. He is a well-trained and able architect of about thirty years of age, and in the past four or five years has been responsible for the designing and construction of such buildings as the new Department of Public Health -an enormous group of buildings being erected in Mexico City-the remodelling of the Foreign Relations Office, and the splendid new Bank of Mexico, just completed. While it cannot be denied that these recent structures reflect in some measure ideals already advanced in contemporary French work (due, doubtless, to Obregon's contacts abroad), they are certainly far fresher and more vital forms of building than those to be found in the average State capital of the United States. Furthermore, it must be said that they do suggest a consciousness of what is native to Mexico, and that, after all, is the important thing back of all that is truly traditional.

I had rather begun to think of José Clemente Orozco as Mexico's "enfant terrible," judging from the murals and grim caricatures by this painter which I had seen either on the walls of the Preparatoria or published in political periodicals. The opposite was the case.

Going down to where he was painting, I found a quiet, visionary sort of man at work there. He was reticent in manner and even a little too modest about being drawn in pencil. That he was a man who possessed but one arm seemed a fact to which he apparently attached little importance. He even ventured a little joke about himself and ex-President Obregon, who is famous for his one arm.

Orozco is well known in Mexico, where his work has more than once formed the bone of contention in bitter controversies. Aside from anything that might be said for or against his paintings, Orozco is indisputably a man of deep convictions and, like Rivera, his convictions extend beyond what relates to merely beauty in design. He is deeply conscious socially, and his pen caricatures are acrid and biting denunciations of bourgeois Mexico—when they are not merely amusing comments on current vulgarisms. Knowing these drawings, it is easy to visualize the unreasoning fear of the unprintable that inspired our good customs agents at the border to confiscate a collection of his drawings that had been arranged for exhibit in a California art gallery. It is easy, too, to understand Orozco's disgust with this sort of shallowness on the part of government officials. It was probably not the first time his drawings, done with such evident sincerity of conception, had been misunderstood.

As a matter of fact, Clemente Orozco is intensely an individualist, and one whose reactions to contemporary existence are not apt to be of the tame and well-ordered variety. In this sense the only contemporary with whom he can definitely be compared is perhaps the German, George Grosse, with the exception that Orozco's paintings on the walls of the Preparatoria Nacional reveal constructive ideals of peculiarly far-reaching importance.

Frances Toor, the editor of Mexican Folkways, is also, like Diego Rivera, "all over the shop" in Mexico—artistically speaking. She is the one American there who has consistently devoted herself toward preserving what is traditionally and indigenously Mexican in art,

of the tirely search ough move lation the gent to he te," a I fou

and

The shear occase in following cation the single beals, ty on the same the s

of the group the eco and S Villau Ulises found arts, r such a well-k Leon Foreigis also rally,

Note: S

and not only this but to the cause of the artists as well. Hers is almost entirely a work of co-ordination and research, and at the same time she is thoroughly in touch with all the various movements and maintains a certain relationship between the departments of the government and the intelligentsia. The newspapers in Mexico like to refer to her as "la editora fecunda y sapiente," an appellation which both she and I found vastly amusing.

exico,

once

n bitthing

t his

man

a, his

elates

deep-

arica-

tions y are

curdraw-

nreaat in-

t the

of his

or ex-

It is

s dis-

n the

was

ings,

rozco

one

exist-

e and

e can

e ex-

n the

al re-

liarly

xican

vera,

rtisti-

rican

heritionart, This "editora" is close to the Indian. She has travelled alone through many remote regions in Mexico for her material, and the results of these trips have occasionally formed priceless chapters in folkloric research. The names of her contributing editors make an impressive list and include such as Manuel Gamio, archæologist and former educational leader in Mexico; Tata Nacho, the singer and composer; and Carleton Beals, the American writer and authority on things Mexican. Diego Rivera is her art editor.

Through Frances Toor I met many of the literati, including the younger group of poets and writers as well as the editors of the art magazine Forma, and Salvador Novo, who, with Xavier Villaurrutia, edits the literary monthly Ulises. Among this group could be found people from all branches of the arts, ranging from woodcut illustrators such as Fernando Leal and that other well-known wood-engraver Diaz de Leon to and including the Minister of Foreign Affairs, Genaro Estrada, who is also a distinguished novelist. Naturally, there are also newspaper people.

Rafael Valle, an editor of the Excelsior, and Esperanza Velasquez Bringas, brilliant publicity director for Calles's presidential campaign, and now head of the national libraries, could be seen among them. At the summer school, which has been an important phase of Mexico's intellectual development, most of these people could be found at one time or another, frequently themselves in charge of a special class in literature or archæology. Their enthusiasm for cultural progress seemed to portend a real awakening for Mexico, and a more than merely social one.

It is the impossibility of separating these artists and writers from their period, from the toil and strivings of the nation, that lends them particular significance. With the promulgation of the agrarian laws and the gradual distribution of land—with the newly found rights of the laborer and the possibility of education for the Indian—new values have been established and the consciousness of these changes has become far-reaching and all-inclusive, providing for the painter not only mental stimulus but a new reason for being. Art in this sense need be no mere propaganda, since it may actually become a part of the fabric where formerly it was only accessory. The changes and social evolution of Italy of the quattrocento certainly provide no stranger background for a Renaissance than do the circumstances of Mexico of to-day with her scene of cultural growth being staged against a background of real primitivism.

Note: Since this article was written, various minor changes have taken place in the Mexican Government and among the younger periodicals there.

### Justice Holmes Dissents

BY JOSEPH PERCIVAL POLLARD

"Holmes and Brandeis dissenting" is a familiar phrase in the reports of the proceedings of the United States Supreme Court. Mr. Pollard has made an interesting study of the principles and human qualities which underlie the dissents of Justice Holmes from the opinions of the majority.

REAT judges are apt to be great men only in the eyes of lawyers. Lawyers escape with difficulty from training and contact, and consequently their admiration for masterful logic leads them to make gods out of the men who grace the higher tribunals. The layman, on the other hand, dependent on the ballyhoo of the press for his idols, seldom knows one judge from another while they are alive and functioning, and readily lets them drop into oblivion when dead. It is a matter of more or less common knowledge that the political development of this country has been the outgrowth through the years of the running battle between the principles of Hamilton and Jefferson. Yet not one man in fifty knows that Judge John Marshall is the man responsible for the increasing triumph of the plan of the former.

The nature of the judicial calling, the remoteness from the rough and tumble of life, and the lack of any dramatic quality about their stern and tedious tasks, are effective stumbling-blocks to fame. But the judges are not satisfied with these. They must not only be in an insulated chamber; they must drop that chamber down into the depths of the past, and speak from there. Living spokesmen for dead judges are twice removed from the facts of life. Add to their reverence for precedent

their joy in pushing conclusions to dryly logical extremes, regardless of their relation to justice, and their lack of interest in man as a man rather than as a legalistic specimen, and you have a sufficient explanation of their failure as great men.

But general propositions never hit everybody, and these fail to hit Judge Oliver Wendell Holmes. Judge Holmes is a great man. He has come to be recognized as such by layman as well as lawyer. If you ask your neighbor to tell you who is on the United States Supreme Court, he may say Brandeis, he will probably say Taft (though not because Taft is a judge), but he will be sure to say Holmes. Holmes has made an indelible mark on his mind, not only because he has seen the judge's name in a news item as a dissenter, but because it has somehow been brought to his attention that this judge is very human, and therefore important to him. Or your neighbor may be better informed than some as to the facts of the case decided. He may consider Holmes's dissents in the light of his own conservatism, and brand him as a radical. That would be almost as far from the truth as to brand him as a reactionary. It would take more than his liberal outlook on life to turn this white-haired cavalier and New England aristocrat into a red.

If for no other reason than his age

and i mon no va

It

Jud

glor birt who

He Sup

ever

Tan

eigh

Fiel long

men

has

lect

the

the

one

has o

and

ed.

man

ly af

writi

tatio

has

ing

other

and

opini

sult

imm

word

geste

then

phore

most

manl

about

Mere

tice I

clear

H

glory. Eighty-seven years old his last birthday, he is as youthful in spirit as when his Civil War wounds were fresh. He established the age record for the Supreme Court long ago. No one had ever before sat on that bench at his age. Taney, of Dred Scott fame, lived to be eighty-seven, but retired at eighty-four. Field, Story, and Marshall all served longer terms, but died much younger men. Fortunately for the country, time

has made no inroads on the keen intel-

Judge Holmes is entitled to everlasting

lect of this perennial youth of the court. He has a happy ancestry. The son of the distinguished poet and Autocrat of the Breakfast Table, the grandson of one of Massachusetts's leading jurists, he has come naturally by his talent for law and letters. His literary ability is marked. For besides being the author of many legal works which have profoundly affected the profession, he has, in his written opinions, expressed his interpretation of the law in a literary style which has no equal for crystal-clear phrasing and epigrammatic force. Where other judges are given to extensive and elaborate dissertations, Holmes's opinions are short and concise, the result of an artistic weeding out of the immaterial. He thinks things instead of words—an idea he has sometimes suggested in vain to his colleagues—and then puts those things in words of phosphorescence. And as is the case with most men interested in the welfare of mankind, and able to do something about it, he abounds in humor. What Meredith said of Molière is true of Justice Holmes: "The source of his wit is clear reason: it is a fountain of that soil; and it springs to vindicate reason, common sense, rightness, and justice; for no vain purpose ever."

It is in his determination of consti-

tutional problems that we see the amazing dexterity of the man's mind. The Constitution, to him, is a flexible document, capable of harmonizing with the changing needs of society, rather than a rigid rule of law operating against the best interests of the people. Its interpretation is a political rather than a juristic matter, and requires a different approach on the part of judges than does a problem in the Law of Mortgages. Whether the act of a legislature, State or Federal, conflicts with the fundamental law of the land, is a matter which involves the public welfare to a far greater extent than any mere dispute between individual litigants. And it is on these important affairs of statecraft that Judge Holmes brings to bear the full force of his wisdom and hu-

manity. From 1902, when he was appointed to the Supreme Court by President Roosevelt, to the present day, Judge Holmes has consistently sought to suppress tyranny, whether that tyranny come from judges who construe the troublesome words "liberty" and "property" so literally as to imperil the public welfare, or whether it come from legislatures who interfere with the fundamental guaranties of the Bill of Rights. He has sought to secure the ultimate happiness of mankind by giving free scope to legislatures in making needful regulations for the general health and security of their citizens, and not going out of his way to discover some mythical constitutional limitation to prevent them. He has sought to benefit the people of the country by adhering to the principles of fair play, by driving out fraud, and by helping the under-dog whenever such help does not interfere with an obvious constitutional privilege of somebody else. And in so doing he

dryly eir reintern as a ave a ure as

er hit

Judge

folmes recogs lawell you preme e will ecause ure to an inally beie in a ause it atten-

than cided. ents in and uld be brand take

and ed.

has carried out the purposes of the founders of the Constitution.

One of the earliest cases of any importance in which he played a part is significant of many of his characteristics. Roosevelt, at the height of his zealous trust-busting, wanted the Hill-Morgan railway combination dissolved by Supreme Court decree, and he expected his new appointee to help him. The court did dissolve the combine in the famous Northern Securities case in 1903, but Justice Holmes showed his utter fearlessness and independence by dissenting from the majority opinion. His dissent was due to his keen insight into economic conditions. With prophetic vision he saw the universal advantages to be derived from combinations of private capital, which are amply attested by the corporate mergers of today, and which the Supreme Court itself recognized in upholding the United States Steel combine in 1920. This display of liberalism in support of capital should allay somewhat the fears of those who see such danger in his support of labor.

In 1905 Judge Holmes showed that justice and humanity could be reconciled with constitutional law by leading the dissent from one of the most outrageous opinions ever handed down from that tribunal. The Lochner case was the first case to conjure up the Fourteenth Amendment to thwart the legislative remedying of bad economic and social conditions. The question before the court was whether the New York law limiting the hours of labor for bakers should be thrown out as interfering with the "liberty" of contract thought to be guaranteed by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution. A bare majority of the judges decided that the law was such an interference, and that

the legislature could not deprive employer and employee of their freedom to bargain for services. With the result that the bakery overlords continued to swell their profits at the risk of ill health to the bakers and contaminated bread to the public. The case aroused a storm of protest throughout the country, but it started a precedent for much bad law and injustice in subsequent cases involving the conflict between the Fourteenth Amendment and the State police power.

Against all this Judge Holmes has fought valiantly. Seeing the need of equality of position before there can be any real freedom to contract, he has, time and again, sought to uphold the State legislatures in their attempts to bring this about. And ten years after the Lochner case he was instrumental in bringing the court to uphold an Oregon law regulating hours of labor in factories—the court thus quietly overruling the Lochner case, though never admitting their mistake.

But the Old Guard hates to give in. While they will reluctantly admit the power of the legislature to regulate hours of labor for men and women, they will not admit the same for minimum wages for women, although both are measures seeking to remove conditions that lead to ill health and the deterioration of the race. In the Adkins case, in 1923, Judge Holmes had occasion to voice again his protest over the academic but unjust application of the word "liberty." When the majority of the court threw out the Minimum Wage Act for women in the District of Columbia, he said:

"I confess that I do not understand the principle on which the power to fix a minimum for the wages of women can be denied by those who admit the of waffect

and v

advis

H

powe regul upon the S where the e this c bor ca a stati tersta cottor the a ploye than owner "due Amer burde preme essary for th federa

welfar
"If
civilize
more
regard
matter
emotio
prema

gress

howev

pedier

istic v

ing bo

ing m

power to fix a maximum for their hours of work. . . . The bargain is equally affected whichever half you regulate. . . . It will need more than the Nineteenth Amendment to convince me that there are no differences between men and women."

e em-

edom

result

ied to

of ill

inated

used a

coun-

much

quent

en the

State

es has

ed of

can be

e has,

d the

pts to

er the

tal in

regon

n fac-

errul-

er ad-

ve in.

it the

gulate

omen,

mini-

both

condi

he de-

dkins

occa-

er the

of the

rity of

Wage

of Co-

rstand

to fix

romen

it the

However men may differ as to the advisability of Congress extending its power under the Commerce Clause to regulate conduct commonly looked upon as within the peculiar province of the States, there are some instances where Judge Holmes is convinced that the end justifies the means. He made this clear by his dissent in the Child Labor case in 1918. Congress had enacted a statute prohibiting the shipment in interstate commerce of any product of a cotton-mill in which children between the ages of 14 and 16 had been employed more than 8 hours a day or more than 6 days a week. A harassed millowner having invoked the convenient "due process" clause of the Fifth Amendment to remove this legislative burden, the matter came before the Supreme Court for decision, and the necessary five judges, having no precedent for this particular attempt to build up a federal police power, held that Congress was powerless to do so. Holmes, however, saw the real issue of social expediency. He asserted, with characteristic vigor, that the national law-making body should not be disturbed in taking measures to stamp out a nationwide evil in the interest of the national

"If there is any matter upon which civilized countries have agreed—far more unanimously than they have with regard to intoxicants and some other matters on which this country is now emotionally aroused—it is the evil of premature and excessive child labor."

In the above cases it will be seen that Judge Holmes voted not only to improve conditions for men, women, and children performing manual labor, but also—and it is important to bear this in mind—not to disturb, by judicial interference, the judgment of legislative bodies whose business it is to adopt regulations in furtherance of the public good. And his idea of having judges refrain from meddling in the affairs of legislatures is amply revealed in the further labor cases dealing with unions and injunctions, notably the Adair and Coppage cases, and the Truax case.

In the Adair case, decided in 1908, a locomotive fireman on a Western railroad had been discharged because of his affiliation with a labor-union. As an Act of Congress had made it a criminal offense for an employer to discharge a man for that reason, the employer was indicted under the statute. He, of course, called loudly upon the Fifth Amendment to protect him, screaming that he had been deprived of his freedom of contract, and the constitutional fight was on. The majority of the court tore up the law as in conflict with what they considered the paramount right of the employer under the Fifth Amendment. But not Justice Holmes. He voted to uphold the Act of Congress which had been passed to protect the working man, not simply because he sympathized with the working man:

"The Act simply prohibits the more powerful party to exact certain undertakings," but because Congress, as the national lawmaking body, had seen fit to exercise a power specifically given to it by the Commerce Clause of the Constitution:

"To prevent strikes might be deemed by Congress an important point of policy." "I quite agree that the question what and how much good labor-unions do, is one on which intelligent people may differ; I think that laboring men sometimes attribute to them advantages, as many attribute to combinations of capital disadvantages, that really are due to economic conditions of a far wider and deeper kind; but I would not pronounce it unwarranted if Congress should decide that to foster a strong union was for the best interest, not only of the men, but of the railroads, and the country at large."

Here again his insight into economic facts; his practical philosophy of the law as a living thing. The twenty years that have passed since these words were uttered have seen instances of the abuse of power on both sides, just as they have seen industrial progress develop from strong combinations of both labor and

capital. But in the Truax case, in 1921, the majority of his colleagues rode roughshod over the Holmes idea of deference to legislative will in matters of internal policy, and put the boot to an Arizona statute forbidding the use of injunctions in labor disputes. Here a restaurant proprietor had attempted to enjoin a demonstration of his striking cooks and waiters, but found himself balked by the law forbidding it. This law he tortured into a deprivation of "property," and so convinced the court—in spite of Holmes's contention that it was not the duty of the Supreme Court to step into the shoes of the Arizona legislature, and substitute their judgment for that of the local body knowing best how to remedy the local situation.

Holmes's liberalism in giving the sanction of law to the developing forces of society is not by any means confined to labor struggles. Seeing the legislature

as the spokesman of any dominant public opinion, he will strive as fervently to uphold its actions in behalf of an oppressed theatregoer as he will in behalf of an oppressed hod-carrier. His dissent in the Tyson case, in 1927, reveals his indignation over profiteering at the expense of the cultural development of the people. The New York legislature had seen fit to regulate the price of theatre tickets because of the prevalent evil of gross overcharging among ticket brokers in the city of New York. This benevolent law was promptly declared invalid by a bare majority of the court. who again polished up the halo around the word "property," and turned a deaf ear to the novel and, to them, astounding suggestion that the theatre was vested with a sufficient "public interest" to be the subject of regulation. To this Holmes gave a characteristic answer:

"The truth seems to me to be that, subject to compensation where compensation is due, the legislature may forbid or restrict any business when it has a sufficient force of public opinion behind it. . . . If we are to yield to fashionable conventions, it seems to me that theatres are as much devoted to public use as anything well can be. We have not that respect for art that is one of the glories of France. But to many people the superfluous is the necessary, and it seems to me that the government does not go beyond its sphere in attempting to make life livable for them."

As, in restricting the application of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments to cases where they do not conflict with a paramount public interest, Judge Holmes endeavors to make law compatible with justice, so he does in zealously guarding the rights of the individual guaranteed by the Bill of Rights. When a government agency acts, in its

pro wel agei four esca thin gua thar ful : Hol in f gove peop SOCI thus fren

lief i den estec trum And "" the i quick let th

D

prop and

an e

pene war, passe every Debs of vi Holn holdi been mitte time case, Holn other

der t

proper sphere, for the general welfare, well and good. But when a government agency exercises that tyranny which the founders of the Constitution sought to escape, then Judge Holmes has something to say about it. The constitutional guaranty of free speech has been more than once curbed by a legislature fearful for the political status quo. To this Holmes is opposed. Not because he is in favor of the soap-box doctrines of government, but because he feels the people should be free to make their own social and political experiments, and thus be able to see the folly of their own frenzies. In 1915 he wrote:

"The notion that with socialized property we should have women free and a piano for everybody seems to me an empty humbug." "I have no belief in panaceas and almost none in sudden ruin. Hence I am not much interested one way or the other in the nostrums now so strenuously urged."

And in 1920:

t pub-

ntly to

an op-

behalf

dissent

als his

he ex-

of the

re had

heatre

evil of

brok.

nis be-

red in-

court.

round

a deaf

s vest-

est" to

o this

wer:

that,

com-

hen it

pinion

eld to

to me

e. We

is one

many

essary.

nment

in athem."

ion of

ments t with

Judge

com-

indi

in its

"With effervescing opinions, as with the not yet forgotten champagnes, the quickest way to let them get flat is to let them get exposed to the air."

During those five years much happened. The country was engaged in war, and the Espionage Act had been passed to curb the seditious utterances everywhere broadcast by malcontents. Debs and others had been convicted of violating the Espionage Act, and Holmes joined his colleagues in upholding the conviction, because it had been clearly proved that they had committed acts hostile to the government in time of war. Then came the Abrams case, in 1920, and with it one of Judge Holmes's greatest dissents. Abrams and other Russian revolutionists in New York had been convicted of sedition under the Espionage Act for distributing

pamphlets designed to prevent the United States from interfering with the Russian Revolution. And not only convicted but sentenced to prison for twenty years. It had not been shown at the trial that the issuing of these inflammatory pronunciamentos had caused any actual harm, or had interfered in any way with the government's carrying on of the war. In pointing out that there was no need to get so thoroughly hysterical as to nullify the fundamental right of free speech, when the exercise of that right involved no present danger to the nation, Justice Holmes said:

"We should be eternally vigilant against attempts to check the expression of opinions that we loathe and believe to be fraught with death, unless they so imminently threaten immediate interference with the lawful and pressing purposes of the law that an immediate check is required to save the country. . . . Now nobody can suppose that the surreptitious publishing of a silly leaflet by an unknown man, without more, would present any immediate danger that its opinions would hinder the success of the government arms or have any appreciable tendency to do so. ... The ultimate good desired is better reached by free trade in ideas—the best test of truth is the power of the thought to get itself accepted in the competition of the market."

This doctrine of benign tolerance he had occasion to voice again in 1925 in opposition to a New York law which made criminal any advocating of the upheaval of organized government, no matter how gradual the process. Under this law Benjamin Gitlow was tried and convicted of criminal anarchy for having published a manifesto which urged, in extravagant general terms, the sub-

stitution of Communism for the existing capitalistic form of government—the folly of which no one appreciates better than Judge Holmes. Yet he dissented from the opinion of the court, declared the statute an invalid interference with the liberty of speech, and again asserted the right of the people to work out their own future.

Judge Holmes is as quick to find a deprivation of a fundamental right in a judicial proceeding as in a legislative enactment. In a case which came up to the Supreme Court from the State of Georgia in 1915 he showed, by a vigorous dissenting opinion, that "due process of law," under the Constitution, includes the right that every accused person has to a fair and impartial trial. Leo Frank, a Jew, on trial for the murder of a white girl, had been convicted by a jury so strongly intimidated by a mob bent on lynching that the whole court-room proceeding was a farce. The judge and jury, as well as the prisoner, would have been lynched if there had been a verdict of acquittal. But the Georgia high court had held that "due process" was satisfied by the State going through the mere form of a trial, and the United States Supreme Court said that ended the matter—that they were bound by the State court's decision on matters of State procedure. Holmes, however, tore through form and got to substance. No matter how guilty, the prisoner was entitled to a fair trial and he had not had it. He had thus been deprived of a right guaranteed him by the federal Constitution, and he should have a new trial:

"Mob law does not become due process of law by securing the assent of a terrorized jury. . . . It is our duty to declare lynch-law as little valid when practised by a regularly drawn jury as when administered by one elected by a mob intent on death."

It is interesting to note that Holmes's dissent in this case became the opinion of the court eight years later. A case coming up from Arkansas in 1923, involving exactly the same sort of terrorism—black defendants hurried to conviction under mob domination—was sent back to the State court with instructions to give the accused a new and fair trial.

Here is his ever-present spirit of fair play. The spirit of fair play that caused him, back in 1906, to dissent so vigorously from the lengthy conclusion of Chief Justice White in the Haddock divorce case. Haddock had divorced his wife in Connecticut. Years later, Haddock having acquired a fortune, his exwife saw fit to claim they were still married, and, with an eye to alimony, she sued for divorce in New York. Haddock set up in defense that they were already divorced. But the New York court said: "No, we refuse to recognize the Connecticut decree. You may be divorced in Connecticut, but you are still married in New York." And the United States Supreme Court, by a five to four vote, upheld the New York court, and allowed a technicality to triumph over that part of the Constitution which says that every State shall give full faith and credit to the judgments of a sister State.

Holmes, however, as in the Frank case, saw the injustice to the party adversely affected. And as he saw, in the Frank case, the disastrous consequences that might attend the legal sanction of lynching, so he saw here the happiness of many innocent people sacrificed to a harsh and erroneous rule of law:

"As the reasoning which prevails in the mind of the majority does not convinc cisio aster ize c offsp prop T view whice

life, pine hind carve our tems for broughter the s

enter

Migh his d "we and

Evap

ing f

his c

haule

S'pos

vince me, and as I think that the decision is likely to cause considerable disaster to innocent persons and to bastardize children hitherto supposed to be the offspring of lawful marriage, I think it

proper to express my views."

ed by

lmes's

pinion

A case

23, in-

terror-

o con-

th in-

w and

of fair

caused

vigor-

on of

ck di-

ed his

Had-

nis ex-

e still

nony,

York. they New

o rec-You

t, but ork." Court,

New cality

onsti-

shall

judg-

Frank

ty ad-

n the

ences

on of

piness

d to a

ils in

t con-

-was

Thanks to his having expressed his views so forcefully for years, views which mould logic into the realities of life, so that ultimate comfort and happiness will be promoted rather than hindered by law, Judge Holmes has carved a niche for himself in the hall of our truly great. His departure from the conventional approach to legal problems has been a wide-spread influence for good in the profession. He has brought judges to consider the cases before them not only in the light of settled conclusions of the past, but also of the social and economic conditions that entered into the forming of those

conclusions. A judge must indeed be worth heeding who can convince the Supreme Court to depart from its own solemn pronouncements. And this Judge Holmes has done on matters of vital constitutional importance, thereby promoting the well-being of capital as well as labor, and of subject as well as sovereign. Though he is still dissenting to-day—on June 4, 1928, he had occasion to denounce the "dirty business" of government agents tapping telephone-wires in order to get evidence to be used in criminal prosecutions he is leading his colleagues more and more in decisions they would not have made but for his early struggles. He cannot last forever. But he can go to his rest happy in the knowledge that the further progress of the law will be along the broad human path blazed by his dissenting opinions.



## Tommy's Wife

BY COREY FORD

UCK, Chris, for the love o' God!" "Do what?"

"Like I told you, y' sap. Fade!

Evaporate! Here."

"And why," demanded Chris, peering from the dark doorway into which his companion had unceremoniously hauled him, "should I be ducking? S'pose I am, a crook or somethin'? Might think," he muttered, polishing his derby resentfully with an elbow, "we was playin' a little game o' cops and robbers, Ed, shovin' me around

"Shut up," advised Ed in a growl. "Shut up?"

"Keep still, y' sap. They're goin' by

now. Don't you see 'em?'

"Oh, them!" Chris stared at the two women who hurried past, their arms filled with bundles; the younger one was laughing gaily as she chatted in an undertone. A trolley slowed down at her signal; she took her elderly companion by the arm and helped her from the curb. As the door slammed behind them and the car moved forward with a grunt of wheels, Ed released his tense grip on his friend's arm with a sigh of relief.

"Gees, what a narrow escape!" he breathed. "It's good I seen 'em in time, ain't it?"

"Yeh, but who are they?" asked Chris, working the muscles of his arm

reproachfully.

"Who are they? Couldn't you see 'em?" Ed gazed at his friend in disgust. "Tommy's wife an' his old woman."

"Hully Gees," gasped Chris rever-

ently.

"You see?" crowed the other. "An' if it hadn't of been for me, you'd of had to gone home with 'em in the trolley, after what's just happened. Maybe that would of been a swell job, I don't think!"

"Looks like they don't know nothin'

about it, neither.'

"Of course they don't know nothin' about it. Otherwise they wouldn't hardly be going through the streets laughing and talking, would they, if they knew? Use your bean."

"We should of broke the news to 'em, I s'pose," mused Chris, staring down the tracks where the trolley had

disappeared.

"Go ahead," said Ed magnanimously. "Go to it. Nobody's stoppin' you, are they? You can run down the tracks an' maybe catch 'em yet. Why don't

vou?"

"Well, I don't know," wriggled Chris uneasily. "I ain't so good at that kind of thing, Ed, to be frank. When they start to cry I don' know what to do with my hands. I wouldn't be so good . . ."

"Well, me neither," replied Ed, "an' that's that. It's up to Parker. He's the boss. It's up to him. They'll know

soon enough, anyways."

"Yeh, they'll know soon enough,

anyways." Chris studied the trolley tracks converging in the distance. "It'll seem funny at the plant without Tommy there no more. Mooney cuss, wasn't he!"

"Quiet, yeh. Didn't talk much. Particularly the last coupla years, after he

got married."

"No, I seen that. Hell of a good guy though. Always give the other fellow the breaks. You know, Ed, he'd of beer a lot further along if he hadn't beer such a good guy. People sort o' took ad vantage of Tommy."

"Like Parker done."

"Yeh, like Parker done." Chris shook his head. "Ain't it the hell how so good a guy like Tommy should get bumped off so sudden? Yesterday he was work in' next to me, Ed, as close as I'm stand in' to you now; and to-day . . ." He flipped a cigarette.

'Well," said Ed.

"Cleanin' his gun, wasn't it?"

"Yeh, that's how the afternoon pa

pers says it happened."

"Funny," pondered Chris, "why he should be cleanin' his gun so early in the morning. Wonder why he done that."

"How the hell should I know?" de

manded Ed.

"And then I wonder why his wife don't know nothin' about it yet,' scratching his head. "She must of left home mighty early. Before him, I mean."

"Maybe she had to go over to Tommy's mother," suggested Ed. "You took notice they was together just now."

"Queer nobody told 'em all day," persisted Chris. "Wonder where they been. Did Parker try?"

"Sure he tried, I told you, but he couldn't find 'em nowheres. She ain't

even

know the of There place do you for?

wher "Her Migh you k

now.

W

"Oh,
"V
ting "
"You
"N

"We "V

Th

front later Mrs. cautic back ter-in Emm for st told way, wher

all the

of le

find t

been home all day since it happened."
"Wasn't Tommy's old man home,

even?"

trolley

e. "It'll

t Tom

wasn'i

h. Par

after he

od guy

fellow

of beer

't beer

ook ad

s shook

so good

umpe

work

stand

." He

on pa

vhy he

arly in

done

?" de

s wife

yet,

of left

im,

Tom

"You

r just

day,"

e they

out he

ain't

"No, he works somewheres. I don' know where he works. Parker rung the old man's house a dozen times too. There wasn't nobody home neither place," explained Ed patiently; "what do you want to ask so many questions for? Think y' are, the coroner? I told you all I heard. Y' can't do nothin' now. What of it?"

"Well, there's somethin' funny somewheres," murmured Chris stolidly. "Her goin' out so early, for example. Might of been words. Women is funny,

you know."

"Women!" Ed spat philosophically.

"Oh, what the hell!"

"Well, I'm shovin'," said Chris, setting the derby on his head with a pat. "You takin' the trolley?"

"No, I'm walkin'," replied Ed.
"Well, don' do nothin' I wouldn't do."
"Well, see ya to-morrow, Ed."

"Yeh."

The vestibule door of a brownstone front shut with a slam, and a second later the key turned in the inner lock. Mrs. Shevlin, senior, feeling her way cautiously down the dark hall, called back repeated warnings to her daughter-in-law: "Careful of that hat-tree, Emma. That hat-tree's in a bad place for stumblin' over; if I told pa once, I told him a dozen times. . . . This way, dear; set them bundles down anywheres in the living-room. Wait'll I find the light . . . here we are."

"Don't know why we brought home

all this truck for."

"Oh, them Kewpie dolls will look nice on the mantel. We can always use 'em somewheres. It'd been too bad to of left 'em after winning 'em the way you did. My sakes, what a day, galavantin' around! . . ." She sighed, sinking down in a red-plush rocker. "You home, pa?" she shrieked.

"That you, ma?" came a muffled

voice from the kitchen.

"Emma's here," she yelled; and then, turning to her daughter-in-law: "Come on out, dear. I guess he's pretty near through with his supper. Can't I fix you up a little somethin'?"

"Honest, ma, I couldn't eat a bite. Been stuffing all day on pop-corn and

ice-cream and stuff."

"Little coffee, anyhow? I thought you would," she nodded, as she led the way to the kitchen. "Just take a second. Anything new, pa?" she asked over her shoulder, as she busied herself about the stove.

Mr. Shevlin washed down a mouthful with a gulp of water and set down his knife. He was slouched and gray, and his dull eyes raised slowly as he

opened his lips to reply.

"Find that cold meat I left you?" continued Mrs. Shevlin briskly, without waiting for an answer. "And that potato salad?" She hummed a little air, and ran water into the coffee-pot. "We get the nicest potato salad around the corner, Emma. Pa's very fond of it. He has it whenever I'm out. You ought to try it on Tommy some time."

"Tommy likes a hot supper, he says," laughed Emma shortly. "I got to break his highness in slowly. Gradual-like. This morning I went out so quick I

didn't leave him nothin'."

"You two been away all day?" asked

Mr. Shevlin in a low voice.

"Eh? Oh, me and Emma was to Coney Island. Emma come over this morning just after you left an' says: 'Let's take the day off an' go to Coney Island!' and so off we went to Coney Island. We had a swell time. Emma won a doll."

"Emma. . . ." Mr. Shevlin's eyes moved blankly over his daughter's face. He seemed to struggle with a growing realization. "Then you ain't been home to . . . Tommy?"

"I'd like to know how it's any your business whether Emma's been home," bristled Mrs. Shevlin. "What if she ain't been home? It'll do Tommy good, her leavin' him alone to-day till he come out of his sulks. You men make me tired, always stickin' together. He'll appreciate her all the more when she gets back. I'd of done the same thing if it was you, Tom Shevlin; you needn't talk."

Mr. Shevlin's eyes mechanically sought his wife's face. He opened his mouth to speak and shut it again.

"Maybe I should of left Tommy somethin', at that," mused Emma. "He won't know what to get. Maybe I ought to be starting back and not wait for that coffee, ma.

"Shucks, don't spoil him. He's got to get used to it some time. I got pa train-

ed, ain't I, pa?"

"Oh, I ain't spoilin' him, don't you worry. No, I got Tommy so he'll do like I say, all right. Oh, there ain't no danger my spoilin' Tommy." Emma laughed. "We ain't been married two years for nothin'. No, I keep after him all the time.'

"That's the only way to do, Emma, just keep after him. I keep after pa all the time, don't I, pa? If it wasn't for me, I don't know where pa'd be. Fishin', I guess! Them pair is just alike, you

got to manage 'em.

"Tommy ain't so easy to manage, always, ma. Particularly lately. He's been getting so moody and sulky lately, I have to light into him night and day.

'Get out there and do somethin',' I tell him. 'Get ahead like the other fellows,' I tell him. 'You let everybody put it all over you,' I say, 'and you're so dumb they just pull the wool right over your eyes. They all take advantage of you,' I tell him. And he just sits and looks at

"Tommy's too easy with other people," agreed Mrs. Shevlin. "He's as bad

as his father."

"Don't I know it, ma? It's like I always say to him, 'Lending your money again, was you?' I say. 'Your money! Our money, you mean. Giving away our money to the first bum that touches you for a dollar. Will they ever return it? They will not. They'll just laugh and slap you on the back and say: "Here comes good old Tommy!" and in the meantime where do I get off, to buy clothes and things? You so damned generous, and your wife going around looking like a scarecrow!" Emma subsided, relaxed her clenched fists. "That's what I tell him. And how much good does it do? I might as well be talking to a stone wall."

"You might better," muttered Mr. Shevlin, rising slowly and crossing the room toward the rocker by the stove.

"Yes, you can talk, Tom Shevlin," replied Mrs. Shevlin sharply. "A lot you ever take me out nights yourself or buy me anything. Always sit there all evenin', readin' your old paper, and never say a word, just sit." She glared at her husband, who set down his newspaper and stared at the floor in silence. 'Go on, Emma."

"I have to laugh, ma, the way he's always talkin' about having a family. 'You'd make a fine father, you would,' I tell him, 'with the salary you earn, and giving half of that away,' I tell him. 'Haven't even got gumption enough to

face you Mr tolo

kic

told nov ey y stay bab cent I no

feetwo in y wan ever SO S get like

agre

Ton thin fuss, 664 mak

sore,

Park

see to enou Thou in', t and me. to w going

"Y thing "I" 'Park as su

kick when they walk right over your face.' He always wanted me to . . . you know—have a family."

tell

ws.

it all

umb

your

you,

ks at

peo-

bad

I al-

oney

ney!

way

ches

turn

augh

Here

the

buy

nned

ound

sub-

hat's

good

ng to

Mr.

the

lin,"

lot

lf or

e all

and

lared

iews-

ence.

's al-

mily.

uld,

earn,

him.

gh to

e.

"Has he been at that again?" asked Mrs. Shevlin indignantly. "I hope you told him to mind his own business.'

"You bet I did," replied Emma. "I told him, I said, 'I'm tied down enough now,' I said, 'with the amount of money you earn,' I said, 'not to want to be stayin' home night and day tending a baby,' I said. 'Wait till you earn a decent income before you start talking." I notice he didn't say nothing to that."

"I don't blame you a bit, Emma," agreed Mrs. Shevlin, bringing the coffee-pot from the stove and clanking two cups on the kitchen-table. "Milk in yours?"

Emma stirred in sugar absently. "I want to see him get ahead, ma. I do everything I can. Only he's so . . . so slow-like and stupid; sometimes I get discouraged and lose my temper, like I did this morning. It gets me sore," she blazed, "when a crook like Parker puts one over on him, and Tommy just takes it. Sometimes I think he ain't got any backbone."

"Tommy always hates to make a fuss," nodded Mrs. Shevlin.

"Yeh," grimly, "well, if he won't make a fuss, I'll make one for him. I'll see to that. Maybe if I keep at him long enough he'll tumble to himself a little. Though I do get a little sick of just talkin', talkin', talkin' to him all the time, and him sitting there and looking at me. A lot of good it does when I try to warn him. I seen what Parker was going to pull, oh, a month ago."

"Yes, God knows you done every-

thing you could, Emma."

"I told him up and down, I said: 'Parker's after that superintendent job as sure as you're born,' I said; 'and if

you don't watch out he'll get it over you. An' you been workin' ten years for it, an' you let a newcomer like Parker walk right in over you,' I said. 'Why don't you speak up and say somethin'? Tell 'em how good you are,' I said, 'tell 'em you'll quit if you don't get what's coming to you. Make 'em sit up and take notice of you.' An' he just smiles an' says: 'Oh, I guess if I'm deserving I'll get it all right,' he says. 'Deserving!' I says, 'deserving! Tell me something funny! Do you suppose for one solitary second,' I says, 'that they're going to look around an' see who's the most deserving? Ha! They're going to take the one that's right there with the ready line, the one that tells 'em he's better'n anybody else. And if you don't watch out, that one's going to be Parker!" "

"And that's just what happened,

Emma, like you said."

"And will he do anything about it now? 'It isn't too late,' I tell him; 'go up an' show 'em how he double-crossed you,' I says; 'go up and tell 'em how Parker put one over on 'em. You can prove Parker never worked in Albany like he said, you can prove how he lied to 'em. You got the goods on him. Go on!' I says; and he just shakes his head an' says: 'No, Emma,' he says, 'I don't want to do nothin' dirty like that to Parker!' " She imitated her husband's voice with a sarcastic bleat: "'I don't want to do nothin' dirty like that to Parker!' 'Oh, you don't!' I says. 'An' I suppose Parker didn't want to do nothin' dirty to you, neither. An' I suppose I'm to sit around in rags the rest of my life, just because you don't want to do nothin' dirty to people. You're a failure, Tommy, just a common, good-fornothin' failure!' That is what I've been saying to him all week; and he just

sits and looks at me, and smiles an' says: 'No, Emma, that's sneakin' behind his back, an' I don't do that kind of thing,' he says."

"I pity you, Émma. God knows you

try hard."

"Well, I had it out last night, all right. 'To-morrow you're going to tell 'em about Parker,' I said, 'or you ain't comin' in this house again. You're lazy, you're an easy mark, you're selfish,' I said; 'you don't care what happens to your wife, you're never going to be any good,' I said. All night long I kep' saying it. And he flares up, and talks wild, an' I let him have it good. This morning at breakfast I told him, I said: 'You're a failure, an' if you don't tell on Parker to-day, I don't want to see you again, ever!' 'Careful, Emma,' he says, 'what you're sayin'!' 'Oh, I know what I'm saying,' I says; 'I'm just speaking God's truth. There's no place in this world for a failure,' I says; if you're a no-good, you're better dead.' 'Maybe you're right,' he says, staring at me, 'maybe you're right.' 'I know I'm right,' I says, because I was losing my temper by the minute, with him staring at me so quiet; 'you're not fit to be a man, much less a husband, you're just a joke, an' I wish to God I was rid of you!' And then I slammed the door, an' come over here to you, ma."

"Did she tell him that?" asked Mr. Shevlin, looking up from his paper.

"She done just right, Tom Shevlin; it'll teach him a lesson," snapped Mrs. Shevlin. "Wasn't you that way when I married you? I wish to God I'd talked the same way to you; maybe I wouldn't be slavin' now. Tommy's you all over again. . . . No, dear," she said to Emma, "don't you worry. Whatever happens to Tommy, it'll be you are to thank for it."

"Thanks, ma. Well, I got to be getting back. Tommy'll be wondering where I am. I . . ." Emma smiled. "I couldn't let him go to sleep without kissing him 'Good night.' He's all right at heart, Tommy is. I love him, ma."

"Oh, Tommy's a real good boy at heart. But you got to manage him."

"Well, I'm doing my best," sighed Emma, as she started down the dark hall. "I'm doing the best I can. . . . No, you needn't come to the door. I can see my way. . . ."

"Here, let me turn up this light for you, Emma," came Mrs. Shevlin's voice from the darkness. "Got your bundles? Look out for that hat-tree, dear; if I told pa once . . ." Her voice

trailed indistinctly.

Mr. Shevlin spread the newspaper quietly to the third page, folded it back methodically into half, and creased the half into quarters. The kitchen clock ticked regularly; from the hall came the muffled slam of the outside door. Mr. Shevlin raised his eyes in anticipation.

"... might at least of started the dishes for me," complained Mrs. Shevlin, hurrying back down the hall, "instead of reading there all night. You knew I'd be tired after all day." She crossed the room impatiently. "I don't see what you find in that paper that's so interesting always. . . ."

"There's this one little thing, ma." Mr. Shevlin rose to his feet and handed her the folded newspaper. "In case you

ain't read it."

Mrs. Shevlin glanced at him sharply before she looked down at the column of print under her thumb. "Where you going?"

"Nowheres," answered Mr. Shevlin, taking down his hat and shuffling

toward the kitchen door.

Rene in th

convi

safest

a leg

This

ing th

Un

per c here, duced you v Virgi of wo Rebo neces the s Amei mean costu husba made other est h afford in Re can h hold

a mai

ly sug

early

selves

<del>\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*</del>

### Just What Is Reno Like

BY GRACE HEGGER LEWIS

Reno is a phenomenon of America and has a distinct social significance. The recent change in the residence requirement has made it even more popular as a divorce centre. The former wife of a well-known novelist pictures the human side of that interesting city.

Paris of another divorce denied or deferred comes the conviction that Reno, Nevada, is the safest place for an American to obtain a legal severing of the marital bond. This decision made, the next bewildering thought is, "What is Reno?"

Until recently women formed eighty per cent of the applicants who came here, and, though that has been reduced to fifty-five, to the eye at least as you walk along the main street—called Virginia—there seems a preponderance of women strangers over men. True, a Reboux hat and a Patou ensemble are necessarily a little more striking than the standardized business suit of the American male, but what it really means is that it is far easier for the Paris costume to come out here than for the husband whose Wall Street operations made that costume possible. On the other hand, the clerk making his modest hundred or so a month can better afford to leave his job and find another in Reno while "serving his time" than can his wife with her established household and two children. And because to a man the breaking up of a home rarely suggests quite the catastrophe that it does to a woman, and because from an early age men learn to adapt themselves to a changing environment, Reno

had best be explained from the woman's point of view.

If you have travelled seldom, if you have never been farther west than Hoboken, there is added to the misery of the final step which you have just promised to take the confusion of a long journey into the unknown. Friends, lawyers, and doctors, too (for no sensitive woman can face divorce without a nerve-strain), may give advice and even first-hand information about life in this unique city, but none of it serves quite to eliminate the trepidations about an experience which usually has no precedent.

No matter what the cause which has resulted in the cleavage, the psychology of the women, Reno bound, is significantly alike. Even if, as often happens, your husband-to-be sees you aboard the train with books and flowers and sustaining promises of a new happy future, once the train has started you retire to your seat with tears in your eyes and a feeling of being a marked woman from that moment. When the conductor asks you for your ticket you hand it to him with a sense of shame, and though you may have bought a thrifty round-trip ticket to San Francisco, nevertheless the Pullman ticket is inscribed Reno, and should the conductor note the fact in a loud voice, you cower a little or

35

be getdering

miled. ithout s's all him.

ooy at

ighed

dark

oor. I

ht for

vlin's

your

t-tree,

paper back

d the

clock

came

door.

icipa-

d the

Shev-

"in-

You

She

don't hat's

ma."

nded

you

arply

umn

you!

hev-

Hing

n."

look impersonally out of the window as if the ticket were no affair of yours. If you are all alone, without mother, child, friend, or maid, your aloneness increases with every day. A spirit of adventure may buoy you up for a while, but as Wyoming mountains succeed Nebraska plains you realize there will be no dear familiar faces at this journey's end—you are on your own, for better, for worse.

The trains from the east and the trains from the west all arrive in and depart from Reno in the dark hours. You hope to descend unobserved, but a number of men passengers are walking up and down the platform for a breather, and when they see your luggage being piled up by the porter you at once become a person of interest.

"There goes one of them," you overhear. You begin to feel as if you had an infectious disease

infectious disease.

It is not so bad

It is not so bad when your lawyer or the friend of a friend is there to welcome you, but suppose you are alone? The hotel bus, where is it? . . . There are two other people already in it. You look at them surreptitiously. They, also? As in a nightmare all things are out of focus, even the Reno porter and the bus-driver. . . . Weeks later, when your life has become pleasantly adjusted, you pay a visit to the railway station. A nice station, a cheerful station, certainly not the one at which you alighted that sinister first night.

There are a number of good hotels, but you have been told to choose the newest one. The hall is bright and modern and welcoming, the bellboys uniformed and polite. The night clerk accepts your arrival as a matter of course, and you sign yourself Mrs. G. H. Smith, New York—the initials are

your own, not your husband's, and somehow a compromise with the future. You enter a charming bedroom, agreeable in color and comfort. It is still cold and the bellboy demonstrates with enthusiasm the working of a tiny thermostat.

"Push this way for 'on' and 'warm,' and this way for 'off' and 'cool.'

"S-s-s-s-s-s-s" goes the thermostat, eager to oblige.

"I should so like a bath. Is there hot water at this hour?"

"You bet!" and he turns on a steaming faucet.

"You bet! Just call room-service."
"Thank you. Good night."
"You b— Good night!"

The next morning is always the next morning, thank heaven! If the sun is shining, and it sunshines with more than a fair frequency in Nevada, there is something very exciting and hopeful about looking out of the windows and seeing mountains everywhere, some snow-capped and aloof, and others violet and blue and bare and humped like sleeping elephants. And in the foreground the important little Truckee River rushes by on its business of irrigating the arid land, and a halfdozen white edifices proclaim themselves public buildings by their look of impersonality. There are no leaves on the trees now, but here's a park and there's another—how pretty it must be in the summer-time! Perhaps it won't be so bad after all. You decide not to think until after breakfast.

The orange juice and the coffee and the toast are all good. You are actually happy at this moment. After months of nerve-tattering indecision to find yourself feel you a sit self man you T

wood deal will dek Five Will pare card tual and sale.

or line had to on lift and you

But your put of first say—are I saved treat and solin

mak if th to ha self here at last is a positive relief. You feel remote and safe. No one can touch you for a little while. You are no longer a situation, a case; you belong to yourself again. No telephones, not even many letters, for you told so few people you were coming.

is

S

d

d

d

d

The morning paper seems a bit slim after *The Times*, but then what paper wouldn't! If you have travelled a great deal you know the local advertisements will reveal as adequately as any Baedeker the size and quality of the town. Five movie houses and a preference for Wild West films. No spoken drama apparently, or concerts. "Professional cards" of lawyers, chiropractors, spiritualists, and beauty culturists. Ranches and poultry and wedding-rings for sale. "Drive-It-Yourself" cars and "Used Not Abused" automobiles.

And the impressive list of furnished rooms and apartments, "three months or longer" and "close to the courthouse." Obviously there are other ways of living than in this hotel. Perhaps you had better see first what the town has to offer.

If you are met by your lawyer, he and his wife will be most kind and help you to get settled as quickly as possible. But perhaps you have not yet chosen your Reno representative or you want to put off the committing moments of that first interview. (In parenthesis I may say—see your lawyer at once. Fears are laid and doubts removed and time saved, and the casualness with which he treats what to you has been a solitary and tragic instance makes you feel consolingly commonplace.)

It requires not a little courage to make that first trip down-stairs, though if there is mail for you it is something to have gained stature in the eyes of the clerk. "Just where is my mail box?" you ask. . . . Later, so well do you know the exact position of 217, you can see if it is full or empty at fifty feet.

The residential section seems to lie to the right, and so does an imposing building with Corinthian columns and broad steps, which must be the court-house. Your court-house where your case will be tried. You feel quite possessive about it. In a paper shop you buy a small map of Reno and get the lay of the streets so as to answer the advertisements.

Your first call is upon a large, old-fashioned residence. The landlady has a drug-store prettiness rather dazzling in the morning sunlight; she is most affable and shows you the vacancy. The doors inside seem many because they are all numbered. Does each number conceal a waiting woman, counting three months, two months, one month more? Number 6 on the second floor is thrown open. Mission furniture, deliriously shaded lamps, a little kitchen, and a not too modern bathroom.

"And the bed-room?"

"Right here," and with a deft movement the landlady seizes a knob and what has seemed like a combination desk, bookcase and "whatnot," staggers toward you, and there is a folding bed. This Victorian horror has come back to the Middle and the Far West, but so changed for the better, so much more compact and sanitary, that after seeing a half dozen of the better types the first prejudice weakens. . . . Then follow clean rooms, dirty rooms, overfurnished and underfurnished, and newly erected apartments, but all with kitchenettes more or less well equipped. (Cooking is one of the recognized ways of passing the time in Reno. Also cooks are few

and rather expensive.) You even look at a few houses and half-houses.

At last back to Virginia Street, which at first glance is like the Main Street of any Middle Western town, until you lift up your eyes to the hills—and to the second-story windows upon which are gold-lettered an extraordinary number of lawyers' names (there are over eighty in this city of sixteen thousand) and companies selling mining stock. Flower shops and beauty parlors and displays of black chiffon nightgowns suggest a demand which is being supplied. A lordly Rolls-Royce, driven by a foreign chauffeur, is parked by a muddy Ford, held together by faith and a piece of string, out of which steps a cowboy in overalls, high-heeled boots, and a two-gallon hat. A fat Indian woman, in wide pink gingham skirts and a purple plaid shawl, with a papoose strapped to her back, stands giggling at the nile-green "braziers" and brief panties. Four girls with pretty bare heads and pretty almost-bare knees are exchanging wisecracks with four youths in cream-colored corduroy trousers—the co-eds from the State University on the edge of town. Reno's latest resident begins to take heart—this is a place with character, with color, and, you are suddenly conscious, with air to make you hungry.

The hotel dining-room and the lounge are one, which gives an individuality to both that is rather charming. The linen, silver, and glass shine, and the elderly waiter is benign. There is a moderately priced table d'hôte, but why not try something local, or at least Californian? . . . Abalone of course, the abalone of the songs of George Sterling and Jack London.

"Have you any fresh vegetables?"
"How about some cauliflower or a

hot artichoke? And a little mixed salad first while your fish is frying?"

lan

goi

to

W:

wh

as

sha

and

all

is c

scri

and

ing

SO '

you

wil

wh

adv

sus

Tru

sen

pea

you

you

you

Do

roo

Ha

best

shir

all

region of

day

or y

mon

inte

ansv

app

soni

1

"Cauliflower, I think. . . . No, no

coffee now. Perhaps after."

While you are eating your salad, which is always served first out here—a rather unvarying combination of lettuce, a celery stalk, two unripe olives and three ripe ones, a segment of pickle, three points of tinned asparagus, and perhaps a scattering of crab flakes—the waiter asks you if you are here for the "cure."

"The what?"

"'Cure,' that's what they call it, being here for three months. . . . Did you ever eat abalone before? . . . I like fish myself. Used to work in a fish house in San Francisco, and you'd be surprised to know how many kinds of fish you really can eat. I bet you've never eaten octopus? You have! In Italy? Is that so! Well, when I tell most folks what a really tasty fish it is, they just won't believe me."

All the morning you have been wilfully fleeing from thought, but when the radio plays something which might be "After My Laughter Come Tears" sung in a sobbing baritone to a saxaphone obbligato, you find yourself plunging out of the dining-room and into the elevator and asking faintly for your floor. Now is the time to call up whatever names have been given you before you left, or to send around by hand your letters of introduction. For at some minute during that first day there is going to sweep over you the realization of the inevitability of what you are about to do, and that whether you like it or not, in Reno you must stay for the next three months. You hear the whistle of the train, but that train is not yours to take. The mail planes swoop over the mountains to the Pacific and the Atlantic, motor-cars are headed for Oregon and Arizona, but unless you wish to extend the length of your stay in Washoo County you must obey the law which says: "Legal residence is defined as being that place where the person shall have been actually, physically, and corporeally present within the State or county, as the case may be, during all the period for which such residence is claimed."

lad

no

ad,

ves

cle,

and

for

be-

Did

. I

be

of 've

In ost

ney

vil-

en

ght rs"

ne

nghe

our

at-

ore

nd

me

50-

of

ut

or

ext

of

to he

At-

5-

let-

So, I repeat, rush to the telephone, scribble notes to the friends of friends, and as a few hours later you are drinking tea or dining with a stranger who so very quickly ceases to be a stranger, your first bad moments are over. There will be others, of course, but none in which you quite so seriously weigh the advantages of the cup of hemlock versus a leap into the conveniently close Truckee River.

At that first tea you remark the resemblance to your first tea at a European spa. Instead of asking, "Who is your doctor?" you inquire "Who is your lawyer?" Then: "How long have you been here? Where are you staying? Do you feel the altitude? Are your rooms sunny? Are you sleeping well? Have you an appetite? Where are the best restaurants? Can you get a decent shingle? How do you amuse yourself all day? Is there any night life?"

Then some one says: "How did you register? What? As Mrs. G. H. Smith of New York? Oh, you have lost one day! Go right down at once and ask the clerk to let you change that to Reno, or you'll lose another day of your three months."

As now you ask these questions with intense interest, so later do you proudly answer them when the next newcomer appears. There is a universal freemasonry, a breaking-down of social bar-

riers, a sympathy which has not a chance to grow cold because the time is so short and the arrivals and departures so frequent.

"Are you settled?"

That, for your peace of mind, you must be as soon as possible. If you are alone and can afford it, the best place to stay is at a hotel. The new one has been planned to include one-room apartments comfortably and attractively furnished, with a let-down bed that in the day successfully hides behind silk-curtained French doors. This large room has a dining-room recess and a kitchenette with an air-cooled ice-box, large electric stove, cupboards, and all manner of tucked-out-of-sight conveniences which even to the woman who does not like to housekeep, cry out to be used. The hotel supplies you with pretty china, glassware (even cocktail glasses), silver, kitchen utensils, and linen daily renewed. This arrangement is not only adequate but rather fun, like playing house, especially for the lone woman who heretofore has had the responsibility of a large ménage. For her who brings a relative or a friend, little children and nurses and governesses, it is a simple matter to enlarge her apartment by engaging adjoining bed-rooms. If she herself does not want to cook, local people can be had in by the day to prepare one or more meals. Of course if the family is sizable it is much more economical to take a house or a part of a house, for the rents are not high. In either case, if you have a devoted cook who would follow you into exile, bring her by all means. She will be appreciated by both you and your friends.

One almost unvarying development of a week's sojourn in Reno is the shyly expressed desire to economize by even the most extravagant. "I can see no reason for keeping my maid here. I think I'll send her back, give up the two bed-rooms, and use that funny let-down thing. I hear they are quite comfortable. . . . You know I used to rather like to cook. Coffee and toast in the morning I could certainly achieve, and even an egg for lunch. I think this would be a marvellous place to diet. . . . As a matter of fact I brought only my oldest clothes, and I am going to wear them all out and leave them behind when I go. I think I'll even go light on the lipstick and let the poor old face have a rest."

Three days later this same woman is seen coming out of the Piggly Wiggly with a bag of groceries under each arm, and one week later she is asking you to dinner, and with an excited face and rolled-up sleeves she serves you a properly seasoned soup and a steak of a rareness and a thickness unknown to the Far West,—and a chocolate soufflé! "My dears, quick! before it falls!"

"How do you amuse yourself all

day?" After you have unpacked, rearranged the furniture, added your framed pictures, cigarette boxes, travelling clock, cushions, and books, and bought flower-vases at the "five-and-ten" and filled them, to sit with hands folded in your lap seems the most desirable entertainment in the world. But your new-found friends are sewing-tapestry, underclothes, rompers for a faraway nephew -and you become aware of your idle fingers. And when these women are not sewing they are riding horseback, playing golf and tennis, taking clogging or ukulele lessons, studying French, Italian, Spanish. There are baths where you can bake happily in electric ovens and be rubbed with the Mormon salt of

the great lake of Utah, or a masseuse will bring sleep to you on those bad nights we all dread.

When you have an odd moment you can have your fortune told by the stars, the cards, the palm of your hand, or by clairvoyancy, or by way of semi—or dead—trances. This necromancy is especially adapted to the ninety-day-resident point of view, for there are always mysterious allusions to papers, delays, money contests, and speedy remarriages.

"Now is your hardest time, dearie, but money and sunshine and roses are ahead. . . . You won't need to advertise for a man! But what's this knave of clubs? Three times he has come up. That mean anything to you, girl?"

"No, I don't like dark men."

"We-e-ell, he's not so very dark—
not as dark as the knave of spades. . . .

Come again—four-bits, please."

Those who are not keen about riding and walking have been glad that they have shipped a motor in advance of their arrival. The roads are splendid, even the desert roads, and with a picnicbasket along there are dozens of possible objective points, though of course more in the summer than in the winter when the snows close the trails through the mountains. Once away from Virginia Street, you can still find the West of the 1870's. At this very moment there is a Gold Rush on in Wahmonie, that reminds the old-timers of the three great camps of Tonopah, Goldfield, and Cripple Creek. So fast has this district grown that they have already petitioned Washington for a post-office.

Just a few miles from Reno is the famous Virginia City, where were made the fortunes of a number of our Eastern millionaires. To see one's first mining town, even a deserted one, is to receive an absolutely new sensation. It is like Silv five of ( sage to a ing, eart woo woo rust

the from hing the grat near barl tens

WOI

cite

sile

mai

yello duce and and its of Grae be h and wou twee

do is a ba for s mile each Hot

a tv

hou

you

like nothing else but itself. Approach Silver City, another mining settlement five miles from Virginia City, by way of Carson, the capital. You leave the sagebrush desert, climb a slow grade to a hilltop, and there, without warning, you behold an explosion of the earth into cones of every color, with wooden shanties scattered like driftwood amid unfamiliar structures and rusted machinery for which you have no name. You draw nearer with an excitement which dies down into uneasy silence as you climb farther up the steep main street. Lace curtains still clothe the windows, dark gray wash flutters from the lines, a door whines upon its hinges. Where are the threads of smoke, the cries of little children? You are grateful when a dog slinks out from beneath a sagging porch, but he does not bark. Gone, gone is that community of tens of thousands that dug silver ore worth millions out of those blue and yellow and rose pointed hills.

Virginia City beyond is still alive, though its vast numbers have been reduced to eight hundred or so. But boys and girls are tumbling out of school, and the motor-bus is making ready for its descent down the perilous Geiger Grade over which competitions used to be held between the Wells Fargo stage and the Pacific Line Express as to which would make the twenty-one miles between Virginia City and Reno in the better time. It had been done in one hour and five minutes, they said, though you risked your life and your horses to do it. Sixty years ago if a miner wanted a bath he had to pay one dollar a gallon for water, which had to be hauled nine miles, and eggs often fetched a dollar each. Yet in 1878 the International Hotel (burned these ten years) served a twelve-course Christmas dinner, beginning with turtle soup with old sherry and ending with "fancy ornamental cake," and with a wine list to choose from that contained Château Yquem and Oregon cider. And the thrilling thing is that all these tales seem plausible and not remote as you stand talking to some old miner in front of the Crystal Bar. He is not a bored attendant in a museum; Virginia City is his home, and perhaps he'll join you at this famous old bar in a glass of near-beer instead of a whiskey punch or a brandy sling.

If after emerging from your first

inertia you want to see more of Western life than a visit to Virginia City provides, a week on a dude ranch is full of novelty for the tenderfoot. Nevada has been slower than Wyoming in de-

veloping this form of outdoor sport, so there are only a few ranches near Reno which take guests. One there is in particular near glorious Pyramid Lake where the cheerful and kindly owner and his wife will feed you and sleep you, and mount you on docile little horses, and answer your silly questions, and lend you "chaps," and even take you on the rounding up of the cattle. Indeed, if you don't spend a few days

Indeed, if you don't spend a few days on some ranch before leaving Reno, you will return to your home wondering if the Cowboy West still exists.

And what of the evenings in town? For those women who wish to live quietly, who are using these three months to re-establish tranquillity in their souls and renew strength in their bodies, the evenings mean reading and early to bed. But if a congenial group is formed they put on their black chiffon dinner-dresses or rose chiffon teagowns (if they be all living in the same hotel) and take turns dining with each

use

oad

ou

Irs,

by

-or

es-

si-

lys

ys,

es.

ie,

ire

er-

of

ip.

. .

ng

ey

of

d,

C-

S1-

se

er

h

r-

st

nt

ee

1,

S-

e

other. It all seems rather like boardingschool again with small dinners instead of fudge parties.

On the other hand, there is a night life, an all-night life. Said one proud native son: "This place is a regular little Monte Carlo. Most any kind of game and most any kind of drink. When it comes right down to it we have most of the entertainment to offer you can find in any other big city." More, I should say, for it all still has a local flavor, and there is a cheerful openness about it that is a relief after the furtive hip-

My first introduction to a bar was under what might almost be called Y. W. C. A. auspices. One restaurant I had come to patronize frequently for dinner (I had a cook who came only for lunch) because the proprietor appreciated my appreciation of food, and rather liked ordering me something "extra special." This evening five women were dining with me, dining most "extra special."

pocket gaiety of "those other big cities."

"I wonder if you ladies would care for a little drink before dinner—on the house, of course," said Louis, the proprietor, leaning over me in a fatherly way. "No, not here, but at my club. We could go now while you are waiting for the quail." Thrilled, the six women followed the kindly little man down the street, he seemingly delighted rather than embarrassed by his harm.

The club proved to be a shop, and then an empty room, and then a door, and then a hall, and then a door, and then the bar. A real bar, a mahogany bar, a foot-rail bar, a bar with shining assorted glasses and bottles and pretzels and a great mirror and a lovely painted nude and a row of slot-machines in which by inserting a quarter or a four-

bit piece or a silver dollar, you might get back some of the shining accumulation of other people's bad luck.

b

m

p

in

le

to

fr

re

la

ly

er

po

di

ar

ye

m

or

yo

yo

ea

to

ex

ma

he

Syl

you

ma

the

nig

sev

ves

Ch

dar

Sw

to 1

goi "D

bee

saw

doc

to b

Said Louis, the *beau chevalier*: "Say, I put in four-bits for you." Round spun the dial, a pause, then a roar, and out tumbled \$2.50!

"Let's try another slot!—and another and another," and soon the \$2.50 had gone back, as usual, to the gentleman who rents these machines all over town.

Road-houses there are also, from an elaborately urban one to the simplest of dance-halls. The urban one runs rather to gold paint and dim lights, but the dancing and singing are good, you can win or lose at roulette, twenty-one, and craps, and you can be as gay or as quiet as you like. . . . Undoubtedly there are people in Reno who prefer sleeping in the day rather than at night, but that, as in any community in any part of the world, is a matter of taste and endurance. Nevada has a climate suitable to both.

Inevitably with such a constantly changing society, the surface life of Reno takes on the aspect of a summer or winter resort. Everlasting gossip, and a positive riot of speculation when a noticeably attractive new man appears. Is he alone, is he getting a divorce, is he somebody's "sweetie"? That will somehow be answered within twenty-four hours. No man need be lonely here, or a pretty woman either if she is the "good fellow" type and takes the world as it comes. Unless a man has a job he is apt to find time hanging rather heavier on his hands than do the women. Frequently he will try to sell automobiles on commission, and, as the result, when a new woman arrives at the hotels she is bombarded the first few days by agreeable male voices asking her over the telephone if they cannot possibly give her a demonstration this lovely afternoon in this or that car. Obviously this often leads to a temporary friendship, if not to the sale of a car. . . . Nor are the friendships made here always temporary. Women have come to divorce and remained to stay-have married their lawyers and their doctors, and seemingly have found life as a Reno tax-payer enjoyable. Bridge is enormously important, whether preceded by lunch or dinner, and if you like the game and are properly introduced by your lawyer's wife, as often happens, Reno will make you welcome in her homes.

The social order? There is no social order. You who would disdain to listen to your servants' gossip at home, find yourself entranced by the remarks of your housemaid as she tidies your room each morning. The maid is quite likely to be a nurse in training, earning some extra money to finish her course, or she may be from New York, too, working her way while she gets her divorce. She sympathizes with you acutely when you have had a bad night, for she also may have had a bad night and for much the same reasons. You are delighted to know that the noise down the hall last night was a wedding-"divorced at seven and married at eight. Oh, my, yes, that often happens." . . . "And Charlie, the soda-water clerk, the tall dark one, has just married Mrs. Brown's Swiss governess, and they were afraid to tell her for fear she'd stop it. They're going to live in Los Angeles." . . . Didn't you know the housekeeper had been fired? Partly because when she saw a 'Do Not Disturb' sign on the

door she just had to know who was not

to be disturbed."

One of the maids had been the best girl bronco-buster in Nevada, and she had silver spurs and a tooled Spanish saddle to prove it. A more tender, loyal person than this "buckeroo" there never was, who worried about certain of her "ladies" when they were ill or depressed as if they were her own children.

This particular West, at least, still has a real democracy, which is only vaguely conscious of social distinctions. A garage assistant may be the best golf-player at the country-club. At the most fashionable night-club you will find yourself playing roulette beside your hairdresser, who remarks: "Your hair is certainly looking better for those treatments." We had our favorite waiter at one of the cafés, and, the pièce de résistance chosen, he would take pleasure in surprising us with the etcetera. After a few weeks of his service we had our little family jokes. He was a man of sixty, a deft waiter, and so thoughtful. One evening he said to a charming woman whose husband was a great banker: "Just think of me talking to you like this in the East. It wouldn't have been possible, and that's why I came out here and why I stayed. I'm a man here. I wasn't in the East."

The newest hotel is adjacent to the court-house. If your apartment is on the court-house side, to you, in your morbid state when you arrive, it seems like living in death-row with your eyes always on the death-chamber. You learn that those two whitely opaque windows on the second floor hide the two judges on their separate benches, and that one of them will eventually pass sentence upon you.

Monday is Divorce Day—the day for trying uncontested cases. You wake up to see an unusually long line of cars

ht

ıu-

ay,

un

ut

n-

50

le-

rer

an

est

ns

ut

ou

ne,

as

lly

fer

ht,

ny

ste

ate

tly

of

er

ip,

en

p-

di-

.. 5

h-

be

er

nd

a

ne

ds

he

m-

W

m-

parked at an angle on both sides of the broad street. Groups of two and three women are seen ascending the courthouse steps, the most nervous one the plaintiff, the others a friend and the landlady who must swear to the fact that the plaintiff has been residing under her roof for the full three months.

The average uncontested case takes no more than fifteen minutes. It is one of the sources of amusement in Reno to attend court Monday morning, but the first time you witness the simplicity with which an uncontested case is conducted and the speed with which it is dismissed, you think: "Is it possible that this is the culmination of months, years, of misery and wracking indecision, and of the nervous fears of the last ninety days?"

Cases are frequently heard in small rooms, but technically this is regarded as open court the same as if heard in the larger chambers, and since the door is left ajar any one may enter—if he very much wishes.

Later on a Monday morning the same groups come down the court-house steps, usually smiling, even hysterically laughing, and often accompanied by a future husband.

The husband-to-be of the divorcéeto-be has a certain funny-paper humor for the spectators. He makes his appearance in Reno from one day to three months before the granting of the decree. I remember one afternoon sitting in a booth having my hair washed and observing across the way a great mound of a woman submitting luxuriously to what seemed like a tiny lawn-mower being run over her face and shoulders which were shining with grease.

"Whatever is being done to her?" I

"That's a contouration facial," my

shampooer answered, with the hauteur of the initiated.

kı

th

\$0

th

th

th

an

vic

m

the

bil

and

pat

"P

tim

the

ting

end

mei

one

said

men

be h

lette

here

foun

for?

not

law ]

years

to w

with

will I

ment

Be

ŀ

6

At that instant a small and elderly man edged down the narrow passage, and outside the now closely curtained booth opposite he paused and called softly: "Yoo-hoo."

An arm swept back the curtain, the mammoth lady smiled, and the small gentleman tenderly leaned over and kissed her cold-creamed cheek, and murmured, "See you later, darling," and was gone.

I caught my operator grinning. "Yesterday he gave her a permanent wave, and to-day the facial. This morning she got her divorce, and to-night they get married."

To me this was a romance founded on realism, and I prophesy that they will live happy ever afterward.

When you ask the permanent residents of Reno just what effect this daily contact with the divorce colony has upon their private lives, they will say: "None." It is true the abnormal sustained can become the normal, but what a strange normal it is! It is normal for the benevolent hotel manager to see freshly arrived women on the verge of tears changing their minds and their apartments three times that first week. It is too hot, too cold, too high, too low, too small, too large, too quiet, too noisy. Patiently he will show another arrangement, for he knows the manifestations so well. The doctors are only too familiar with the effects of worry, loneliness, and altitude. They can divide your symptoms and recovery neatly into weeks. The beauty parlor attendants prescribe for the inevitable lifeless hair and dry skin, and throw in a kind word or two which looses a flood-gate of confidences. "I know, I

know,"they'll say, "we've been through the mill ourselves." No father confessor has listened to greater intimacies than do the masseuses. And before your three months are up you in turn will be the repository of the marital secrets of many of those who serve you. Bellboys and telephone operators and room-service waiters, as well as the housemaids, may be three-month-job-holders, and if you are sympathetic you will hear their stories, too.

When it comes time to pay your last bill at the grocer, does he bow politely and say: "Thank you, madam, for your patronage"? No, he holds out a friendly hand, you shake, and he smiles: "Pleasant journey! Better luck next

time!"

1

d

i-

IS

1:

S-

ıt

r-

er

ie

ls

at

00

00

W

ne

re

of

ey

ry

or

ole W a I

It is a divorce atmosphere, say what the residents will, and there is no getting away from it.

"Are you not depressed by this neverending stream of unhappy men and women flowing past you?" I inquired of

one of the judges.

He smiled with great sweetness, and said: "No, because so often the judgment I hand down means freedom to be happy once more. My mail is full of letters from people who have been here and who write me of their newfound joys. What more can a judge ask for?" And that is an angle which must not be overlooked!

Because the three-months divorce law has been in operation less than two years it is still a source of discussion as to whether or not the State is satisfied with the change, and whether or not it will bring back the six-months requirement. However, since the new law has

gone into effect the number of cases has more than doubled, and as Paris is increasingly regarded as a City of Doubt for divorcing aliens, there is no reason to believe that Nevada will repeal.

Barely have you made friends before you begin to lose them. "I get my divorce next Monday! I can't believe it! But I bought my ticket to-day." Perhaps you will see her poring over the steamship news and checking off sailings to Europe. "My dear, I have just invested in a new hat—I simply have to have on something new when I step off the train."

Then the day, or rather the night, of departure is here, for those who are going east usually take the 9.25. Her friends give her a farewell dinner, and then en masse escort her to the railway station. The train pulls in. Books, boxes, mysterious white tissue-paper packages, are tucked in her arms. "You will write!" "Of course, we'll meet again!" "We shall miss you so!" "Do telephone mother that I am quite well and happy now."

All over the platform are other such groups. The corsage bouquets are not needed to single out the lucky ones who are leaving. The train moves. Some one on the platform dances up and down and waves her arms. "See you in a week! Just one more week!" Another looks rather near tears—two months

seem very far away.

A strange railway-station this; like no other in the world. Said some one, with sardonic pleasantry: "You come in with the tied and go out with the un-

## "One That Won"

ALL IN THE DAY'S RIDING

#### BY WILL JAMES

ILLUSTRATIONS BY THE AUTHOR

I've often said, even before I had sense enough to care much, that I'd rather ride a raw bronk, fresh from the wild bunch, than a horse which had been monkeyed with for months, and then turned bad.

With a raw bronk, or unbroke horse, that's just run in off the range, there's one thing which a rider can bank on without a doubt, and that is that he's not wise to the human and his ways. He's plum green, and he'll fight only to get away. Where with a horse that's been monkeyed with for months, and then turned bad, you've got something that's not green no more. He'll know how to fight, and when. Them kind of horses will know just the minute something goes wrong, and they'll sure do everything but behave while a rider is in a fix. Then's the time when they bring in their dirty work and add on all the extra licks they can.

Like one time I was coming in from a long ride on a horse which I figgered was a little spoilt. He'd been caught, rode a few times, and then turned loose, caught again, rode a few times more, and turned loose a second time, and a third time, and so on till that pony's main ambition got to be on being turned loose and nothing else.

He got so he'd frame it up so that would happen oftener, and he didn't care what he done to a rider just so he

could be turned loose that way. He had many tricks, his main one being to catch a rider asleep, as we call it, or not watching while riding him. He'd just buck him off then if he could and make himself hard to catch.

The longest rest he had was when he crippled a man, because then, being there was only one rider at that camp, he'd be turned loose and wouldn't be rode again till his victim mended or till another rider came along. He'd had pretty good luck that way, and when everything failed sometimes, he'd even play that he was lame. That brought the same results, and no matter which leg he used each time, he'd be turned loose.

Nobody told me of that pony's record when I went to work for that outfit and drawed him in my string; it's not the custom on any outfit anyway, because a cowboy is expected to know what to watch out from any horse the minute he dabs his rope on him, which he does sure enough.

So, that pony didn't catch me asleep when he snorted a greeting at me the first time I caught him. He opened up his bag of tricks and I got to know 'em pretty well, all excepting that stunt of his which was to play lame. I fell for that and turned him loose for two

It was my second or third ride on



"He had many tricks, his main one being to catch a rider asleep. He'd buck him off then if he could."—Page 46.

From a drawing by Will James.

\*

to not ust ike

en,

nat ldled e'd nd

es, hat ate'd

ecutit's

ay,

the

eep

up

of for

wo

on

him after that two weeks rest when this little story I want to tell of happened.

I was riding back to camp after a good day's work on that horse. I'd been moving beef cattle out of one big pasture into another, and I figgered the horse was pretty tired because it'd been a lot of work and besides he acted that way; but that was just one of his little tricks, to catch me napping, as I found out later. I ought to knowed that too, but I was a little tired myself and maybe I'd got a little careless.

I'd got off to open a long wire gate, and as I led him thru it there didn't seem to be a snort left in him. He just looked tired and caring for nothing much only to get back to camp.

Then, as I went to get on him again, I noticed that my saddle was pretty loose. It wasn't a good idea to have a loose saddle on that horse no time, he might slip right out of it—so, being he acted so tame like, I wasn't so careful as I might of been as I came close to him.

But I was close to his shoulder where I belonged when I reached for the latigo to draw it up. The latigo having been wet with sweat a while back and now being stiff and dry wouldn't slip thru the cinch ring. I had to yank at it, and when I did was when something happened.

I of a sudden felt a hoof connecting with my right leg and close to the hip, and the blow spun me around like I'd been on a pivot. My leg felt numb and useless all at once, and to make things worse that horse tried to jerk away from me.

It was only thru second nature that I hung on to one bridle rein as I was sent up a whirling, the same as a sailor might hang on to a boat in a rough sea; for out on the big range a horse means

as much to a cowboy as a boat does to a sailor when no land is near. A long stretch of ground is just as liable to get you when you lose your horse as a long stretch of water would when you lose your boat.

So, natural like, I hung on to that one rein for all I was worth, but it kept a slipping as my horse spun me around like a top and tried to jerk away, and I figger now that no sailor ever had as rough a boat to hang onto as I did then.

Finally, as my hand slid along the rein, it come acrost a knot. It was the end of the rein, and I'd kept a knot tied there just for such happenings as this so I'd know how much slack I could give and still have something to hang onto that wouldn't slip.

When my hand felt that knot during the commotion it would of took a crowbar to pried it loose. But I didn't think I had much chance to hold that horse then, because one leg and hip being useless I couldn't manœuvre around to get a footing, and the best I could do was to hang on and drag.

And that I was doing in fine shape, because that pony was hitting for the tall and uncut. He was at the height of his glory now, and proceeded to try and scatter me all over the flat. I was drug thru sage and buck brush, alkali and rocks, and pretty often I seen the shadow of a far-reaching hoof come acrost my face. He was trying to kick me loose.

But I hung on. My shirt was tore off by pieces and some skin with it, all the way from my face to my waist. From my waist down I was protected with good old shap' leather. My hurt leg didn't bother me much then because I didn't have time to think about it, but I know it sure didn't help me

any. I'd got to thinking that pony would never get tired of dragging me when pretty soon the earth begin to slow up under me and the brush didn't claw quite so hard. Then, and just as sudden as he'd started, the horse stopped, turned, and the length of the rein away, he faced me and snorted. I'd been too much of a drag for him to keep on going with.

It seemed like I laid still for five minutes after he stopped. For one thing I wanted him to cool down some, and I didn't want to jump up and scare him some more. That'd be another good excuse for him to start all over. And then again I wanted to sort of tally up on myself to see what part of me was still

in working order.

Still hanging on to the bridle rein, I finally begin to squirm a little. The horse snorted at the first move I made, and then I noticed that my leg wasn't so numb no more. Instead of that I got to feeling a lot of pain, and I found I could hardly move it. A ligament or something was tore sure, I thought, or maybe a bone was broke—it felt like it.

I was in a fine fix— Here I was, a good ten miles from camp, and worse than afoot, because it took a man with two good legs and everything else good to get on that horse, any time. I couldn't ride, and I couldn't stay there.

But as they say, where there's a will there's a way. In my case tho it was more "when you have to you can" and so on. Anyway, after I got to figgering things out a spell I made up my mind to ride, and being I had no choice I was going to ride that horse.

The hardest part for me to figger out was how to get on him, because with one leg dragging I sure was in no shape to get in the saddle like I should. He'd just take advantage of me if I tried that

and maul me around some more. It was then that I, natural like, thought of my rope. A cowboy can do a whole lot with them things when he's in a

pinch.

I eased myself up on my good leg, made an awful face as I tried to balance myself there, and then begin to hop towards the horse. But every hop I made towards him scared him, and he kept a backing away out of my reach. Seeing that wouldn't work I tried then to put a little weight on my bum leg so I wouldn't have to hop so much, and even tho that brought me a lot of pain I managed to do that some, and inch by inch I begin to get closer.

The horse kept a watching me like a hawk and cocked an ear at me as I got closer and closer to his shoulder. I sure hoped he didn't blow up then because I'd had no chance to get away. I worked my left hand up and down in easy motion till I touched his neck and kept a working till I got hold of the cheek of the bridle. That done, I rested a spell because the pain in my leg was making

After a while I went on again, with my right hand this time, and started rubbing along his neck till I got to the withers. Then I slowly reached over and begin to unbuckle the strap that held my rope. The horse begin to snort and act up a little when he seen the rope move, but I was lucky enough to get it, and not any too soon, for the next second he'd snorted away from me and went to the end of the rein again.

I had to start all over in getting up to him, and queer I thought how he realized I was handicapped, because I'd never had much trouble getting up to him before; he wasn't so bad only to get onto. Anyway, I felt better now. I had my rope in my hand and soon I'd be to act an dra

wi

an

acc

ha

W

tal

hea aw wh aga peo ring it

the

don

hor

I

over I'd rein my of r pler took

hoppa loop ped before when

Mr. He

beca

eigh

have him pegged down where I could whisper in his ear without any back talk from him.

It

ht

le

g,

ce

qc I

he

h.

en

SO

nd

in

ch

a

ot

re

ise

k-

sy

pt

ek

ell

ng

th

ed

he

nd

ny

act

ve,

nd

nd

ent

up

he

ise

up

to

. I

ľd

First tho, and before I started flashing a rope around him, I figgered I better fix that horse so he wouldn't try to jerk away from me again. He was acting like he might most any second, and I sure didn't want to have him drag me thru any more sage-brush.

I dropped the loop end of my rope with most of the coils to the ground and took the other end, and slow, on account of the pain every move brought, I eased towards the horse's head once more. He kept a backing away from me as before, but after a while I got to touch him on the neck again. Then, not losing any time, I slipped the end of the rope thru the left ring of the bridle bit, and drawed on it till it reached the rigging ring of the saddle, and there I tied it to stay.

I drawed a long breath after that was done because I felt then that I had my horse, and he wouldn't drag Willie over the flat any more. The contraption I'd put on him was what we call a draw rein. I could now turn his head with my little finger, and with all the coils of rope I had left on the ground I had plenty to hang on with.

But I wasn't thru with him yet. I took the loop end of my rope, and now, hopping on one leg all I pleased, I made a loop, and while the horse snorted and pawed the air I begin to aim that loop at his front feet. I was handicapped so that I spilled quite a few throws before I got them front feet of his, but when I did I sure done a good job, because I got both of 'em in a figure eight.

That was no more than done when Mr. Horse quit his fighting right now. He knowed what a rope around his

front feet would do to him if he didn't behave, so he stood still and behaved; and I felt like patting myself on the back for the contraption I'd invented out of one rope which started from the rigging ring thru the bridle and down to his front feet. I had the middle of the rope in my hands, and even tho I could just hop around like an old man, I had that ornery horse where I could do anything I wished with him. He was wise enough to know it too.

The next question was to get in the saddle. That was going to be a hard one even if I could get the horse to stand still, but it was my intentions to ride, so at it I went.

I looked around my waist for a piece of my shirt. I wanted to use that for a blindfold and cover up that pony's bad eye which he kept on me so steady. His hind feet was still free and I knowed from my experience a short while before that he'd sure use 'em if he seen his chance. I knowed how far ahead he could reach with 'em too.

But as luck would have it I found enough of the remains of my shirt to cover his eyes with, and that I was very careful in doing. His goose was cooked now more than ever because he didn't know where I was nor what I was doing.

I reached down then and unfastened the rope off his front feet, but I done that in such a way that he'd think the rope was still holding, for I only left it wrapped around so I could pull it up and free him after I got in the saddle.

Lucky, I thought as I prepared to climb on, that it was my right leg that was on the blink instead of my left, because with my left I could get up on the side which I was used to, and the horse would be more apt to stand. I grabbed a hold of some mane with

one hand and the saddle horn with the other and put most of my weight on my arms. The horse kind of trembled all over and snorted as he felt my weight but he never budged, he was afraid to; then I eased my left foot in the stirrup, slowly raised myself up and leaned well over the fork of the saddle, and taking my right hand off the saddle horn I reached for the bum leg and brought it over the cantle to rest on the right side of the horse.

If that horse had made a move while I was doing that I think I'd just fell off because the pain was a plenty as it was; but luck was with me, and weak with the hurt I finally managed to straighten up in the middle of the saddle where I

belonged.

The next thing now was to get this horse to going towards camp without him bogging his head and try to buck me off. I knowed this was the kind of a chance he'd always looked for and he'd sure take advantage of it soon as he felt he was foot loose, but I was aching for anything but jolts right then, and if he did act up with me it sure wouldn't be because I let him.

With the blindfold still over his eyes I drawed the rope up from around his feet, coiled it and tied it to the saddle. The other end of the rope was still thru the bit as a draw rein, and I used the leverage I had on that to bring his head around and, as we say, set it right in my

lan.

I took the blindfold off then, and kept it for future use on the way to camp, for I figgered I'd need it some

more before I got there.

The horse was free. I gave him his head, and he snorted as he lifted one foot and the other, mighty careful like, to make sure no rope was there to trip him, and then, seeing he was sure enough foot loose, he went on to do just what I thought he would. He started to bogging his head with intentions to try and buck me off right there and then, but he hadn't as yet been made acquainted with that draw rein I still had on his head, and when, without much effort, I brought it up so his nose touched my knee was when that pony got the surprise of his life.

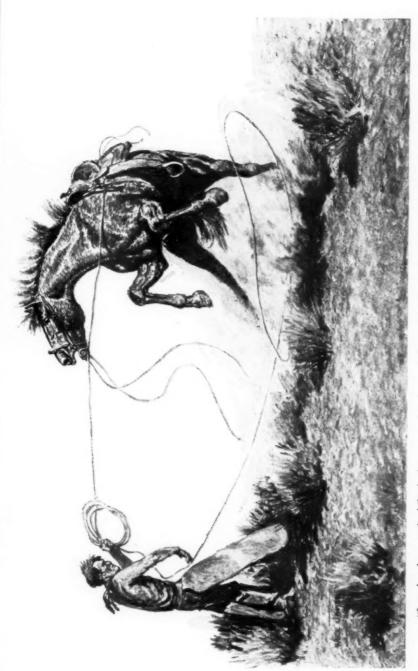
The most he could do was crowhop around a little, and that not being at all encouraging for him, he soon stopped it. But it wasn't any too soon for me. I yanked on the draw rein till all orneriness went out of his head for that time, whirled him around a few times till him and me both got dizzy, and then lined him out for camp at a fast

walk.

It was pitch dark by then, and I can't say that I enjoyed that ride on in. What with the pain every step he made brought me, and then watching for every bad move he'd make, and catching 'em in time, so he wouldn't get the best of me, and all, sure didn't leave much for me to grin at before I reached

camp.

Then again, I run acrost two gates to open and close before I got there. I had to get off at both of them gates because they wasn't the kind that could be opened or closed from the back of such a horse as I was riding. I spent near an hour getting off and on my horse at each gate, because each time I had to put the blindfold over the horse's eyes, throw the loop end of my rope around his front feet, and get him to stand. It was all near the same as what I've already described only the horse didn't get to drag me around like he did the time he kicked me. But I had to grit my teeth at every move I made, and when I finally got to camp I didn't



"I made a loop, and while the hoss snorted and pawed the air I begin to aim that loop at his front feet."-Page 51. From a drawing by Will James.

XUM

do tartions and achad uch uch the

hop g at topfor all that mes and fast

hat ade for chthe ave

of ent my e I se's ppe to hat rse he adde, n't

get t my ing myse

or sc three happ cupe again and of ly g bron er th turned A warm cinche of be man-acted

his over plaining waiter room shows appear time ing a the efform

get there any too soon because the way my whole right leg and hip was hurting I don't think I could of brought myself to make another move.

So, whether it was luck on his part, or scheming, that horse managed to get three long weeks rest from that day's happening. It took me that long to recuperate so I could be able to ride him again; and from that dealing with him, and others of his kind, is where I finally got to prefer a raw uneducated bronk, fresh from the wild bunch, rather than one that's been handled and turned loose and spoiled.

A raw bronk would of snorted a warning as I reached for the latigo to cinch up the saddle; his fighting would of been in the open, where with this man-wise horse he played possum and acted tired so I wouldn't be watching

him too close and so he could slam me one to the best advantage.

But I didn't hold it against that horse for what he done to me—no rider who hires out to ride that kind of horse ever does—and if a cowboy gets laid up after a mix-up with one of them ponies he most usually blames himself for letting the horse get the best of him.

I figgered I'd been slipped up on because I wasn't watching close enough. He'd put one over on me, and as I watched him graze in the big pasture while recuperating I felt like he was the winner and I was just the loser.—From watching his chance, catching me when I wasn't looking, and placing a kick at the right time, he'd won out on his main ambitions which was on being turned loose and nothing else. The happening was just another feather in his foretop.

#### mound

## The Boy Friend of Broadway

BY GEORGE S. BROOKS
Author of "Spread Eagle," etc.

Because it was a matinée day, Wallace Morrison rose about one o'clock, to the accompaniment of his own violent protests. In twenty complaining minutes, while the hotel maid waited outside his door to make up his room, he accomplished a shave and a shower. His temper improved with his appearance to such a degree that, by the time he was half dressed, he was singing a snatch of melody left over, like the empty pint flask on his bureau, from the festivities of the night before.

"Lucky?

I mean that's me. . . .

You knows I'm luck-ee,

You dice and horses; cards an' women,

You can't resist me, when I'm winnin'. . . .

Yes, suh, I'm luck-ee,

I'm luck-ee, that's me."

For the fifteenth time the maid rapped on his door. Morrison paused in his song to shout, "Come in, Hulda," and then continued tying his polka-dot tie.

With a rattle of master-keys Hulda pushed open the door. On the threshold she paused, surveying the room in astonishment. For surrounding Wallace Morrison, as he stood grimacing in the mirror, still minus his coat, vest, stockings, and shoes, was a complete woman's wardrobe. It was not a mere dress or two with perhaps a suit and coat, but it was the ultimate plural of "clothes." It was the kind of thing that women bring back from Paris.

Gowns, wraps, two fur coats, negligées, house dresses, party dresses, day dresses, tea dresses, evening dresses overflowed from the closet, which hung full, until Morrison's room resembled an untidy wardrobe-mistress's sanctum just after the finale of a musical comedy. And, standing there in the midst of this riotous profusion of costume and apparently oblivious of it, was a dark, good-humored, curly-headed, debonair man of forty.

Hulda, angular and suspicious, peered into the closet, the bathroom, under the bed, and even threw back the sheets and blankets with unnecessary violence. Morrison watched her, his black eyes laughing. He bent over and picked up from the floor a dress of Nile-green silk, a filmy thing which only a very beautiful woman would have dared to wear.

"Never mind that house detective," he reassured the maid. "This came in empty, Hulda. But you ought to see what fits inside it." He held out the dress to her.

Hulda regarded him—and the dress—with as dark suspicion as a natural ash blonde is capable of showing. She thumped her carpet-sweeper on the floor.

"Mr. Morrison," she announced, "I'll bet you've gone and done it again."

"Now what are you accusing me of?"
"Why, falling in love again."
The man threw the Nile-green crea-

tion upon the bed and sat down to put on his stockings and shoes. He sat in the nearest chair, crumpling beneath him a brocaded evening wrap trimmed with white ostrich plumes.

"For once, Hulda, you're right." Hulda sniffed disdainfully. "Not

two weeks ago—well, the night you give me passes to 'Steppin' Out'—you promised me you wouldn't fall in love again for a long time. Now, didn't you, Mr. Morrison?"

Morrison tightened his shoe-laces and grinned engagingly. "It's been a long time. Two weeks is a long time."

"You're a great, big damn fool." Hulda said it emphatically. "Where's that needle and thread I left here? There's a button off your shirt."

He found the sewing kit and stood obediently, like a very small and very naughty boy, while the maid sewed a button on his polka-dot shirt. When she finished, by way of reward he kissed her, and grinned at the vigorous slap that the caress called forth. He then slipped into his vest and coat. He hung a cane on his left arm, put a handkerchief half-way into his breast pocket, lighted a straw-tipped cigarette, and stuck his hat on his head at a jaunty angle. He was ready for the street.

"My sister-in-law's brother," said Hulda, detaining him, "him that's workin' for the express company, wants to take his girl to a show."

"What kind of a show?"

"Hoofin' an' music, of course."

Morrison took out a small note-book and made a memorandum of the matter. "Tell him the Plaza Theatre. His seats'll be in my name at the box-of-fice."

"I don't care if they ain't very good seats," Hulda added upon mature reflection. "She ain't a very good girl." asl Hu frie

fess

in in

Witted and feat room

60

as if

on

see, to de He sent give So I and You

expl.

"I ga A du A yao I sen Like And Morrison flicked off his cigarette ashes on the rug, conveniently near Hulda's carpet-sweeper.

"And I'd like to take my gentleman

friend to a show, too."

put

at in leath

med

'Not

you

-you

love you,

laces

en a

me."

ool."

ere's

ere?

stood

very

red a

n she

issed

slap

then

hung

dkercket.

and

unty

said

that's

vants

book

mat-

. His

ox-ot-

good

re re-

99

"What kind of a show?"

"Oh, a drama show." Like most professional Broadway habitués, she pronounced it "dray-ma."

"Seen 'Louis Sends His Love'?" he asked, naming one of the comedy successes. Hulda shook her head.

"Well, Penn Theatre. Tickets'll be in my name." He made another entry in his note-book.

"And Mr. Morrison"—Hulda leaned on the handle of the carpet-sweeper. Her voice assumed a pleading tone—"what in hell do you want me to do with these rags?" Her gesture included the fortune represented by the silks and furs, the brocades and wools, the feathers and plumes with which the room was strewn.

"Send 'em to the cleaner's."

"What's the idea?" Hulda asked it as if she had the right to know.

"Well," Morrison explained, "you see, when you love a woman, you have to do something for her, don't you?" He paused and waited until Hulda assented coldly to the statement. "I can't give her money or anything. I'm broke. So I told her to send over her clothes and I'd have 'em dry-cleaned for her. You see, I can have it charged."

With a wave of his hand, as if he had explained everything, Morrison went out the door singing "Sugar Daddies."

Disgorged from the elevator in the lobby, he waved his cane at the loungers whom he knew and sought the restaurant, where a head waiter beckoned him to a table by the window.

"Over here, Mr. Morrison. A little breakfast, sir?"

Visitors from comparatively rural communities looked up at the mention of "breakfast." They were eating a late luncheon.

"Double orange-juice and coffee. Black coffee," he added parenthetically. The visitors made a mental note that orange-juice and black coffee is what the well-dressed man is drinking for breakfast this season. The head waiter delivered the order to a subordinate with a flourish, as a stage magician does when he hands the empty goldfish bowl to his assistant and turns to the next trick.

The fat manager approached Morrison's table, carrying a *Times, Tribune*, and *World*, the three morning papers which he had saved for his favorite patron. "You're early to-day, Mr. Morrison."

"It's a matinée day."

"That's right. So it is. And you have to work, the same's an actor."

"Never mind the papers. I read 'em somewhere, before I went to bed. By the way, how much do I owe you?"

The manager smiled and calculated. "Oh, fourteen dollars and something, including this breakfast."

"I'll match you to see whether it's twenty-five or nothing."

"All right, Mr. Morrison." The manager drew a quarter from his pocket. "You're matching me."

"And how?" Morrison tossed down a coin. Even the austere cashier in the corner laughed with him as he won. Upon another turn, he won back a

"I gave her—a butler, A duplex—a motor,

A yacht and-a château on the Sound.

I sent her—to Paris,

Like she was—an heiress—

And all she said was 'Thank you' on the phone."

quarter tip from the waiter, then sent the waiter running to hand it to a vagrant hurdy-gurdy operator who was grinding "Lucky—that's me" on the sidewalk outside.

"I'm President of the Society for the Encouragement of Street Music," he told the beaming manager, as he drank his breakfast and departed to mingle with but not be lost in the early afternoon throngs along Broadway.

Broadway was Morrison's home, his playground, his country, and his religion. It was his honest boast that in four years he had never been north of Hampton's Theatre at Sixty-third Street or south of Eva Le Gallienne's Civic Repertoire Theatre on Fourteenth Street. For five years he steadily refused to make a pilgrimage to the Grand Street Playhouse, a dollar-twenty-cent taxi ride from Times Square, as Morrison reckoned distance.

So when the Grand Street players moved up-town to the geographical heart of the nation, on Forty-fourth Street as Morrison believed it was, he reviewed their performance as if they had come from Paris, Moscow, or Madrid. He dusted off his best vocabulary, usually reserved for visiting foreign artists like the Guitrys or the Moscow Art Players, and wrote of their "arrival here last evening." It was not affectation on his part, nor humor, as some of his readers may have supposed. Grand Street was as far removed from his consciousness as if it had been a boulevard in Shanghai, Tokio, or Vienna.

As has been intimated, Morrison's business was the writing, each and every day, of three thousand words of theatrical gossip. On Sunday he had a page to fill. Editors and publishers tolerated his peculiarities and vagaries be-

cause he produced the most complete, the most reliable, the most widely read gossip column to be found in any metropolitan paper.

Real-estate operators, bankers, speculators, brokers read the column, because it reflected the pulse of Broadway business. Morrison was the man who first called attention to the fact that a theatre one-half block west of the dead-line had never housed a paying attraction. "Even the cut-rate crowds do not care to emigrate," he wrote, spoiling two huge transfers of real estate. Or again, for tight money is always reflected first in theatrical box-offices, he typed the line, "The show business needs a stimulant," and call-money performed strange didoes.

He always listed the news of the casting of a new show, which sent hundreds of actors scurrying to the producers' office. He forecast closings, estimated attendance—in short, if one did not know Broadway one could learn it from his column, and if one did know Broadway one could learn more.

Because his daily routine was, to him, a completely satisfying combination of occupation and entertainment, Morrison never took a vacation. He held that no resort could hope to compete with the attractions Broadway offered him.

Did he crave a bathing-beach? There were vast marble pools at Forty-sixth and Forty-eighth Streets. Instead of golf or tennis, he found his exercise in a Forty-second Street gymnasium where he was always welcome and where he trained with a crowd of preliminary fighters from the Madison Square Garden. His hunting may not have been big game, but it was convenient. He shot clay rabbits in a Sixth Avenue shooting-gallery. Sunlight, without which man

light Figard

gard But a che ered then with ist's

> way Mor

"Ma

the poly trict thou more the 1 ons, fourlike a ba revu other over exch jam wou the I tectu Bi

touri tered progr him quair

retur

Mori

grini

haile

home

feelin

cannot exist, he found under the quartz light in a physician's office.

plete,

read

met-

pecu-

cause

busi-

first

thea-

l-line

tion.

care

two

gain,

first

the

stim-

med

the

hun-

pro-

esti-

e did

earn

now

him,

n of

orri-

that

with

him.

here

sixth

golf

in a

here

e he

nary

Gar-

1 big

shot

ting-

man

He picked fresh cantaloupes in his garden with the joy of any commuter. But his garden was the painted vine of a chop-house window display. He gathered flowers upon occasion, and found them, not moist with dew, but redolent with the mingled perfumes of the florist's ice-box.

And so, while most of us find Broadway vulgar, tawdry, unreal, impossible, Morrison loved it. He accepted the "Mammy" ballads of Tin Pan Alley as the folk-songs of his homeland, the polyglot population of the theatre district as his nation. A flashing, thirtythousand-watt cold-cream sign was more beautiful to him than a sunrise in the mountains. The rattle of milk-wagons, when he was homeward-bound at four-thirty o'clock in the morning, was like the sound of a nightingale. When a baby spot was thrown upon a velvet revue curtain, it gave him the thrill that others experience when the moon rises over Lake Como. He would not have exchanged an Eighth Avenue trafficjam for all the gondolas in Venice. He would have backed the Paramount or the Roxy against St. Peter's, for architectural beauty.

Broadway, loved for herself alone, returned his affection as honestly as Morrison gave it. Theatre treasurers grinned when he approached, newsboys hailed him, taxi-drivers helped him home when he was drunk, without ever feeling for his wallet or his watch.

On this afternoon, like an emperor touring his provinces, Morrison sauntered up the street of many lights. His progress was slow, for friends halted him in each block. With every acquaintance Morrison ceremoniously

shook hands, received, gave, or exchanged a bit of gossip as the case might be, raised his hat in parting, before he advanced a few more steps.

In the strictest confidence he told a dazzling brunette show-girl that Aaron Michaeline was to begin casting a new musical comedy at four that afternoon. From a stage-hand he acquired the distinguished name of the corespondent in the Blackman divorce suit. He advised a worried stage-manager to dim the amber border-lights while the prima donna sang her waltz number, because amber made her face look old and lined.

At Forty-sixth Street, where the vaudeville "curb market" for bookings and acts is located, he encountered a fox-faced, wizened man, whose clothes shrieked for night to conceal their vulgarity and whose diamond studs flashed like a pawn-shop window display.

For the first time that day the foxfaced man smiled, disclosing his yellowed teeth. "Hello, scoop," he hailed the columnist.

"Lo, Jake." There was the formality of a hand-shake. "How's business?"

"Rotten." Jake spat out the word. "Soon's I take a buy on a show, she goes Leblang."

Morrison laughed until Jake was forced to grin with him. Jake was one of the shrewdest speculators on the shrewdest street in the world. And when Jake lost money it meant the rest of the country was struggling with a panic.

The two men backed against a lamppost and allowed the world to jostle past them.

"Look 'em over, would you?" Jake gestured toward the five-deep human currents that had set in like tides up and down the street. "Look 'em over, won't you? They've all got some money on 'em. If you and me was smart, we'd figure out how to get it."

"Any ideas, Jake?" Morrison laughed

his inquiry.

"Well, you won't print it until I tell you, will you?" Jake asked it anxiously. Morrison shook his head. It was as good as a solemn oath to the speculator. "I'm going to try a new burlesque circuit."

Morrison shook his head, this time contemptuously. "No good — short skirts killed all the leg shows. You can see more on the streets for nothing than the police'll let you show for a dollarten."

"Maybe. Maybe. But I figured on the

novelty to put it outa the red."

"Where's your novelty in burlesque? You talk like Johnny the Dope. Burlesque's just the same show that I saw twenty years ago . . . can't be anything different."

"Maybe. Maybe." Jake pursed his lips. "But remember we ain't had much burlesque since the war. All these little squirts that has grown up since would think it was something new."

"Funny idea."

"No, it ain't," Jake contradicted. "Didn't you ever stop to think that the theatre crowd's always the same age? Out front, just the same's on the stage. Fellas go to shows, regular, for about three years. From the time they get a good job until they get married. Dames are the same way. After they're married, the fella goes to lodges and the movies. Why"—Jake waved his head impressively—"I'll bet ninety per cent of the boys come into my place never saw old-time burlesque."

"Maybe you're right, Jake." It was time for Morrison to move along. He

raised his hat.

"Keep that idea to yourself," Jake called after him. "There's money in it. Why, say! How many people, fellas and girls, back-stage, do you know that you knew five years ago? I tell you they change faster, out front."

Upon the back of an envelope Morrison jotted down Jake's comment about the age of theatregoers; it was an idea for a Sunday feature. Then, with blissful content, he allowed his legs to carry him to the stage entrance of the

Circle Theatre.

The door-man nodded to him, a mark of distinction on Broadway second only to recognition by a barber or a traffic policeman. A coatless stage-manager shook hands and added the important information: "She's in her dressing-room. You'll have a minute or two. I'm late ringing up."

In two leaps Morrison mounted the half-flight of steps that led to a dressing-room. His characteristic code rap on the dressing-room door, a tattoo that a trap-drummer would have envied, brought the shrieked invitation: "Go

Were one to attempt to describe Ros-

away, Wally. I hate you." So Morrison entered.

mary Chalmers, the impartial truth would sound like a press-agent's hymn to the Sunday-morning dramatic sections. She was a dancer, very blonde and very dainty, with a classic perfection of features that had barred her from the movies because it could no more be photographed than it can be catalogued in words. Her body, lithe and graceful because she was a dancer, did not have the greyhound muscles that sometimes mar the figure of a woman athlete. In a word, "she dragged in the yokels," as the producer of the

Frolics boasted, at five dollars and fifty

cents a yokel. Saturday nights she had

for tv Ro her n

her n smud kissed

hand scar of spanl Sh fection

I wis the le his sa with "S can d fectly chiefl

show "Y She ra two in with

winds

"Su the di "N you're

Mo Poppa sound chorus in the throbb final p care w show,

A l and jo whisk place, Morris

"I 1

MITA

them standing in the rear of the house, for two-twenty a standing-spot.

Rosmary waited for Morrison, with her mascaro-stick in her right hand. She smudged his nose with it before she kissed him.

"You blue-eyed devil!" With his handkerchief Morrison removed the scar of make-up from his face. "Poppa

spank!"

Jake

in it.

sand

t you

they

Mor-

ment

as an

with

gs to

f the

n, a

sec-

or a

man-

por-

ress-

two.

1 the

ress-

rap

that

vied,

"Go

Ros-

truth

ymn

sec-

onde

erfec-

her

d no

n be

lithe

ncer,

iscles

WO-

gged

f the

fifty

had

She stepped back to admire his perfection of costume speculatively. "Gee, I wish you could sing tenor. I'd have the lead fired. He always has garlic in his salads. I'd make you do the waltz with me."

"Sing?" returned the man. "All you can do is say the lines." This was perfectly true, for Rosmary's singing was chiefly done by the strings and woodwinds in the orchestra pit. "How long's anybody had to sing to get a job in this show?"

"You'd have to," Rosmary retorted. She raised her short skirt an appreciable two inches higher. "I hit the high notes with my knees."

"Sure. Ann Pennington. Get by on

the dimples."

"No, I'm not Ann Pennington. But

you're not George White."

Morrison let that pass. "Listen, devil. Poppa's talkin'." A warning buzzer sounded, summoning principals and chorus to the waiting stage. Somewhere in the distance, brasses and a drum throbbed out a syncopated melody, the final phrases of the overture. "I don't care who you gota date with. After the show, you're steppin' out with me."

A lowly rabbit's foot, gold-mounted and jewelled but still a rabbit's foot, whisked a last dab of rouge-powder into place, repairing the damage done by

Morrison's kiss.

"I hate you." Rosmary made an im-

pudent face. "So don't keep me waiting." She picked up the property suitcase that she always carried on for her first entrance. "If you're a minute after eleven-five I'll go to Van's party like I promised."

"Van" was a millionaire's son, with a name, a lineage, and a bank balance impressive as a page ad in *Barron's* 

Weekly.

"I'll be here, devil."

"Gee, I hate you." She kissed him again, a faint dab of a kiss, for she dared not spoil her make-up, and sped lightly down the stairs. The anxious stage-manager, when he saw her coming, lowered his hand. There was a change of tempo in the music and the sound of a buzzing as a curtain rolled up. Morrison closed her dressing-room door and followed her slowly. By the time he reached the switchboard he could see her, sitting impudently crosslegged on the suitcase, facing a deluge of light from borders, spots, X-rays, and foots, and chanting the lines of the opening chorus—

> "He said he was an actor; I said he wouldn't do— For Tom Mix's horse Is an actor, too."

"She's some gal," whispered the master electrician admiringly.

"Poppa knows," agreed Morrison. The fact that Morrison had invited a spoiled, whimsical Broadway beauty to supper that night, and that, until his next pay-day arrived, he was broke, did not trouble the columnist in the least. As he left the theatre to retrace his steps down the street, he was merely concerned in figuring out which one of the night-clubs Rosmary would prefer.

Of course, said Morrison to himself, the Cosmopolitan was the most expensive. That was decidedly in its favor, as such things are gauged in his world. But the Cosmopolitan was apt to be a little slow, with people old and sufficiently respectable-looking to be grandfathers and grandmothers sitting about, and, what is inexplicable, looking as if they would acknowledge the grandchildren.

"They don't bury their dead at the Cosmopolitan." Morrison dismissed it

from the possibilities.

The Kings Up Club was rowdy and sporty enough to suit anybody. But what with the taxi-bandits arrested there the week before, and the Spegler suicide in the coat-room, and a policeman asking the names and addresses of every one who went in, he doubted if it were really the place to take a nice girl like Rosmary. Of course, it has been hinted that the policeman was merely a property policeman, paid by the management to give the customers a thrill, in a smart attempt to capitalize the notoriety the place had received.

Certainly the grass-widow from Central Park West, whom Morrison had taken there the other night, had kissed the policeman and told him her telephone number when he took her name. So far as the columnist knew, she had neither been arrested nor followed for so doing, which argued that the rumor was right and that the cop was a part of the hired entertainment. Morrison concluded not to risk the Kings Up Club. But he made a note on the back of an envelope to write something about the grass-widow and the policeman.

Still undecided about the locale of the night's supper-party, Morrison dropped into a subway entrance, rode nine blocks to his office, and threw the cover off his typewriter with the manner of a laborer worthy of his hire. Under his practised fingers the keys rattled in staccato phrases. The phone at his elbow jangled. It served as a paper-weight for four days' accumulation of unopened, unread mail.

"'Lo," Morrison barked, annoyed at

the interruption.

"This you?" asked a man's voice cryptically.

"So far's I know," retorted the news-

paper man.

"This' Herb Lochner. I ain't heard from you and I wondered if you was

comin' up to-night."

With great haste Morrison turned over the unopened envelopes. "Wait a minute. Hold the wire," he pleaded into the mouthpiece, as he searched for a possible explanation of the call. After some difficulty he found it, an engraved card inviting the bearer and guest to the opening of the recently unpadlocked, newly redecorated, thoroughly chic Club d'Azure.

"Look, Herb." Morrison's eyes travelled about the room, searching for a glance at a calendar, to make sure that the opening date was that night. "Look, Herb, I hadn't let you know because I didn't know myself." He took a long breath and continued, "You see, I had a date with Rosmary Chalmers, you know, the little blonde, the dancer in the Frolics. If I can bust my date with her, I'll come. But she won't answer the phone in her apartment."

"Bring her along," Lochner pleaded "Bring her. I'll give you a dance-floor table. All you haveta do is sign the

check."

"No, thanks, Herb. I wouldn't feel right doing that." Morrison's voice was guileless, although lines of amusement and triumph gathered about his eyes "You see, it isn't Rosmary alone. We're hooked up with a party."

iı

n

n

d

ec

eı

W

u

ta

bu

"Who's in the party?"

n stac-

elbow

ht for

pened,

yed at

Voice

news-

heard

u was

turned

Wait a

leaded

ed for

After

graved

to the

ocked,

chic

s trav-

for a

re that

Look

ause I

a long

I had

s, you

cer in

e with

nswer

eaded.

e-floor

n the

't fee

ce was

s eves

We're

Lochner, performing a routine courtesy for the press, which would assure him some newspaper mention of the opening, saw an opportunity to add to his list of "among the distinguished persons present."

Morrison thought fast. It was an opportunity for him to pay off a few old entertainment debts. He could get—

"Why, Herb, there's six of us. Bill Downing, that comedian in 'Golden Glow,' and Chuck Peters, you know—he's playing at the Palace this week. I don't know who they're bringing. Whether it's anybody from the business or not. Chuck's married, but he'll probably have some show-girl."

"Bring 'em all to my party," Lochner insisted. "You just invite 'em and sign the check for the lot. They wouldn't mind being photographed,

would they?"

"They're actors, ain't they?" replied Morrison, as if the question were superfluous. "But, honest, I don't think we oughta come. We were goin' to have a quiet evening in Rosmary's apartment." Had he asked the other if he could bring five friends, Lochner would have found a thousand reasons why it was impossible. "You know, Herb, I don't mind crashing in myself, but six is too many."

Lochner pleaded. Morrison was ob-

durate

"The fact is, Herb," Morrison winked at a passing copy-boy, "I'm no sucker. I have to work for a living. I can't pay night-club prices for liquor."

"Listen. I'll have three quarts of wine, it's just off a boat, too, in a cooler under your table. And Baccardi cocktails. How's that? I don't want you to buy a thing."

Under those circumstances Morrison

could hardly refuse. He hung up the phone, muttered, "So the angels fed Elijah," and continued to write his

daily grist of copy.

About ten o'clock Morrison, wearing a dinner-coat that apparently guaranteed wealth and distinction as surely as a box at a horse show, entered a sidearm restaurant where he ate a fortycent dinner. A pop-eyed buss-boy dropped a tray of plates while wondering whether the newspaper man was a foreign ambassador unused to American customs or merely some one from the social register on a slumming expedition.

At eleven o'clock with two borrowed dollars for taxi-fare in his pocket, Morrison collected his party into the blue-and-gold elevator and ascended to the twelfth floor and the garish splendor of the Club d'Azure. He and his guests were welcomed by the grateful Lochner with the same reticence and timidity that Texas Guinan showed when H. R. H. the Prince of Wales had the honor of being presented to her.

As the cocktails began to take hold, Wallace Morrison had never appeared in better form. Even the waiters about his table listened for his wise cracks on

each patron who entered.

"Hanneford's filling up his house every performance," he remarked, when that producer came through the silk curtain that served as a door. Rosmary giggled. She knew of the old feud between Morrison and the producer, and of Morrison's joy when the producer suffered a "hundred-thousand-dollar flop."

"He's using the Manhattan telephone-book for a free list. He's only begun on the C's and he figures he can keep it running to August without touching the Brooklyn directory." The story was repeated of the warm spring evening when Hanneford had every one of the 1,196 seats of his theatre filled, and the theatre treasurer found only \$181.75 in the box-office, so thoroughly had the attendance been padded with passes.

"I've found out what a college education's worth," Morrison continued in a bland, childlike tone. "Some one at the Yale Club gave up \$14.40 for two seats to that show. If he'd had normal intelligence, he'd of gone on a pass and sent Hanneford a bill for his time."

While they all were laughing Rosmary pinched his ear. "Come on, Wally. Let's dance."

The wine followed the cocktails in their glasses. It bubbled as vivaciously as if it had been the honest product of the grapes in a Marne Valley vineyard, instead of a combination of Baldwin cider, grain-alcohol, and carbonated water. And about the table gathered men and women who were welcomed with shouts as they set out new bottles and new flasks.

From six the party grew to sixteen, and Morrison continued to dominate it. Table after table was shoved up, and long before one o'clock manager, entertainers, waiters, and orchestra were aware that this was the important group.

Did a certain notorious actress come

"They ruined her art in St. Louis," Morrison confided. "They made her put brassières on the chorus."

Every one at the string of tables Morrison headed possessed some qualification that acted as a passport to the ranks of the elect. True enough, in one or two instances one had to be of the elect to recognize it. The overdressed, vulgar woman was private secretary to a pro-

ducer, although some attributed her influence over him to another relationship. There were one or two uninteresting and quiet men, but they had money. A drunken man had a glorious baritone voice, a certain stage-designer had imagination, and a lyric writer, at that moment, had a certain vogue. As for the women, most of them, like Rosmary, had their credentials plainly displayed in their faces. They were beautiful, else they would not have been there.

And host to them all, entertainer to those whose profession it is to entertain, Morrison held his ascendancy. He was proudly conscious that hundreds of men on the island of Manhattan would have bartered a cherished possession for a chance to occupy his chair beside Rosmary's and be listened to as Rosmary and the others listened to him.

Sophisticated aphorisms and rather wicked comments dropped carelessly from his lips. And even as he spoke he realized that his words would be repeated in dressing-room and club, restaurants and beauty-shop, for weeks to come.

The Manning divorce was mentioned. "Well, what could poor Manning expect?" demanded the columnist. "He went to Atlantic City to see his sweetie and took his wife with him."

"The damn fool," drawled the vulgar woman. "Didn't he know Mrs. Manning would get jealous?"

"Oh, no." Morrison shook his head. "Nothing as naïve as that. His sweetie got jealous of his wife. So Manning had to divorce her to have any peace at home."

From the other side of the table, during a lull in the talk, came the casual phrase, "I said to him: 'I want you to understand I'm a woman of the world."

it

n

tı

ri

W

th

hi

dı

ec

Va

m

ris

lil

OV

co

tei

lic

Su

"Just half of that, Bernaise. Half of it," interpolated Morrison. It made a mortal enemy of Bernaise, but then she was slipping anyway. Her last three pictures were flops and the Keith people had cancelled her vaudeville bookings.

It was all more intoxicating to Morrison than the sparkling Burgundy which one of the wealthy men ordered. When the club quartet sang "Lucky—that's Me," the columnist joined them with riotous assurance.

"Yes, suh, I'm luck-ee, I'm luck-ee, that's me."

The applause was tremendous. Then his whim changed. He ousted the trapdrummer from the orchestra and played a number through with startling variations as if he were a trick percussion star from a vaudeville act.

Then, by chance, the vulgar woman mentioned a scandal over which Broad-

way was gossiping.

1

0

)

"I can't get interested in that." Morrison shrugged his shoulders. "Exactly like the racket they had at the Astor over that fella from South Bend."

"When was that?" inquired the

stage-designer.

"I don't know." Morrison searched his memory. "You all remember it?"

He looked from one to the other for confirmation. They shook their heads. "Why, you must remember it. Just after the Dolly Chambers murder."

"Who was she?" demanded Ros-

mary.

"Little show-girl. I was writing police then, writing police on the old Sun. It was the first big murder I wrote in this town. You must remember it.

Everybody was mixed up in it. Hell, the Producers' Club couldn't hold a directors' meeting. All the membership and house committees were in Canada, dodging subpœnas."

Morrison glanced down the table for his laugh, the laugh of reminiscence.

But it did not come.

"You remember it, Bill?" he turned to the comedian.

"Before my time." The comedian shook his head.

Morrison danced once more that evening, but his heart was no longer in it. Perhaps the crowd about him sensed the change, although they gave no sign. As they left, earlier than he had intended, he did some of his best clowning. He kissed the check-girl for a tip—neglecting to mention that it was all he had to give her, as he was saving the money in his pocket for taxi-fare.

But as he rode to Rosmary's apartment, in the seclusion of the cab, his head fell forward on his hands.

"Too much wine, honey?" asked the most beautiful girl in the Frolics, taking his head in her arms.

Then she started. His eyes were

moist. He was crying.

"Why, honey! honey! What's the matter?"

The man gulped. "That Goddamned Jake's right. They're always the same age, front stage and back."

Rosmary did not understand. "I hate

you, honey."

He pushed her away. "But, Rosmary, where in hell will I be in another year—in five years?"

It was a question Rosmary could not attempt to answer.

# Across the Plains with Bridger as Guide

SOME MEMORIES OF THE LAND OF THE SIOUX

#### BY JAMES B. CARRINGTON

Mr. Carrington is the son of General Henry B. Carrington, who was a famous Indian fighter. Mr. Carrington in this simple account of an early recollection brings home the great changes which within his own memory have been brought about in the West.

THEN I came across a copy of the little Kearney Herald recently, that had been stored away in an old blue carpenter-made, heavy army chest, strongly reinforced with sheet iron at the corners, and protected by a big padlock, it brought back vaguely, but in some respects vividly, a childhood surrounded by strange scenes.

The paper is yellow with age, and the type faded and indistinct. The size of the sheet is nine by fourteen inches, and the date January, 1866.

The motto at the head of the first page reads: "Independence in All Things, Neutrality in Nothing." It was published by Leigh R. Freeman, semiweekly, and the subscription price was: One year, \$6.00; six months, \$4.00.

This publisher's announcement appears in the first column:

Persons wishing to obtain the earliest telegraphic acounts of the procedings of the United States Congress, the Legislature of Nebraska; the progress of the Mexican and Chilian wars, and other excitable news, should subscribe at once to the Kearney Herald, which will furnish all items of importance at least two days in advance of any other means of intelligence. The outfitters of the Missouri River cities will find it greatly

to their interest to advertise in the *Herald*, as all the freighters and passengers buy it. For sale at the Post-Office of the City and Garrison, the Stage Office, and the Pacific Tele-

graph Office.

Also for sale at the Telegraph Office, ten by twelve photographs of the burning of Julesburg, Colorado, by the Indians in the winter of 1865. Drawn by T. H. Williams, of the 2d. Colorado Cavalry, who was on the ground, and photographed by Brady, N. Y. All who have seen this picture agree that it is the most superbly executed "Savage" land-scape ever taken. The bursting of the shells from Fort Sedgwick amongst the thousands of painted warriors horseback and afoot, who are engaged in crossing the river, rushing hither and thither about the burning town, and over the neighboring bluffs, combine to form a scene so sublimely wild that none ever witnessed the like save those who had the ill luck to be present on that heart-rending occa-

The Julesburg referred to was a typical Western mushroom growth, and notorious for bad whiskey and bad men, and general wickedness. Its destruction was by no means an unmixed evil. It was burned by Little Dog.

Those were the days when the Indians were an ever-present menace and when they were particularly excited and exasperated by the constantly increasing encroachment of the white

### KEARNEY HERALD.

VOL. 1

+

n e

, as For

rri-

ele-

by

les-

iter the

the

Y.

t is

nd-

ells

nds

ho

ing

vn,

to

ver

ill

ca-

pi-

nd

en,

on

It

di-

nd

ed in-

ite

FORT KEARNY, N. T., JANUARY 6, 1866.

NO. 2

"INDEPENDENCE IN ALL THINGS, REUTRALITY IN NOTHING."

Sedgwick amonger the thousands of painted warriors horse-back and afoot, who are engaged in crossing the river, rushing hither and thither shoat the burning town, and over the neighboring bluffs, boildings to form a scene so sub-limely wild that none ever-writnessed the like save those who had the ill luck to be presention that heart-rending oc-

#### TELEGRAPHIC.

The report that any recommendation Communities had gone south on an investigation today, it is true. A prominent congressman, Radical, it is said, has declared there would be a change on said, has declared there would be a change on the true time. the reconstruction question, and that the Ten-hesses delegation would probably be admitted a short time after congress meets:

It is thought that most of the southern consmen will return to Washington, now that the Helidays are over.

Sacremento, Cal., Jan. 4-The Gov. today, received from the Secretary of the Inferior, a confirmation of a grant of 5,000 acres of achool and warrants in Humbold county. It is the first instance of the kind, on record.

Washington; J., fi. 4;-It is reported here by Juarist agents that a curious document may be made public concerning the organization of the Imperial operations. It will be remembered that for a time after the attempted assassination of Seward' Col. Clarence Seward of New York, was acting Secretars of State, It is now charged that while acting in that capacity he was in negotiation with the Mexican Imperial agents with reference to being personally employed by a company one object of which is to carry arms and ammumition to the imperialists,

It is a remarkable fact that the Sweeny who has been figuring so extensively as Secretary of War in the Fenian organization is a Brevet Col, in the regular army of the United States. His Reg't, is the 16th Intantres-

No reason is known here for believing Secretary Seward's trip has any political sigmucance whatby going away he averts the January receptions, and get an opportunity to recruit a little.

#### Congastes,

Washington, 5 .- In the House various resolpfions of inqurif were passed including one offered by Ingers oll of Ill., instructing Judiciary Committue as to whether any further legisla tion is nodesery for the suppression of Polygamv in Utah. · In the Senate Sumner, as usual, presented a numJudiciary Committee, Senate apjottrned until Monday.

NEW YORK 5 -The Posts' Washington special says resolutions were offered in the House to-day providing that all pub is lands in Southern States (and Western next 1, 100 thrown open to actual settlers. According to the decision of the Land Commissioners that the open to actilement for the pages, as well as the white men.

WASHINGTON E.—Gen. Wm. Hickony, thief clerk of U. S. Senato, died this morning aged about 70. He has been in the employment of that body forty-two years.

NEW YORK; B .- A letter dated City of Mexico, Dec. 17, says that the three loans put upon the market since the establishment of the Empire have involved the nation with a new debt of nearly \$80,000,000: Of this sum only about \$8,000,000 were used for pupile service, it consequence of which the Financa Commissioner in Paris has now at the disposition of Maximillian only a sufficient amount to meet the expenses during January.

New Yorks5.—Ed.B. Ketchum was taken pos-terday from the Tombe to Sing Sing. He was accompanied by his father and one brother. Gen. Sweeney, Fenian Secretary of War, made a speech in the Fenian Congress to-day;

to the effect that he would endorse any measures calculated to unite the Brotherhood in inaugurating the great movement-the achievement of Irish independence!

To morrow evening there will be held at Cooper Institute, a public meeting of citizens in support of the proposition that European powers shall not be allowed to intermeddle with American politics.

The Express has a report of a honse in Hud-son St., Jersey City, that is well supplied with arms and stocked with munitons of war, supposed to belong to Fenians.

#### PLATTE RIVER BRIDGE

Col. Carrington, commanding the Fort, has warmly supported the reccomendation of Gov. Saunders, Ger. Heath and others, to bridge the Platte, at or near Fort Kearney, and will commence a preliminary survey on Monday, with a view to such further recommendation as may he best in the development of the future state of Nebras and

BPORT FOR LADIES .- Some of the lidies of the garrison took a ride this afternoon, escorted by two officers, for pleasure. They fell in with a pack of Prarie wolves, and one Timber wolf in Ser of potitions, resolutions and protests upon the pack of Prarie wolves, and o irrep Sessible conflict, amongst them a petition company. The wolves were from his colored brethren in Alabama and Missis-and the wolves hurt nobody. company. The wolves were not hurt, however.

Facsimile of part of the front page of the Kearney Herald.

man upon their hunting-grounds, and the determination of the government to send soldiers into their country to build new posts and to make safe the journey for emigrants on their way to the land of promise.

Here is a significant paragraph from the *Herald*, and later events proved it

a prophetic one:

The military force has been so much decreased that the Indians no longer fear it. One instance is where 8,000 Navajoe Indians are guarded by 400 soldiers. The former begin to show a disposition to turn the tables by becoming captors.

Inadequate troops and antiquated outof-date arms were the cause of many of the tragedies written on the pages of our frontier in the sixties.

Among some items of local interest is this one:

Sport for Ladies. Some of the ladies of the garrison took a ride this afternoon, escorted by two officers, for pleasure. They fell in with a pack of Prarie wolves, and one Timber wolf in company. The wolves were not hurt, however, and the wolves hurt nobody.

The second page of the paper is mostly taken up with an interview with James Bridger, who was to be our scout and guide.

Personnel: Col. Bridger, the hero of Fort Bridger and Bridger's Pass, is sojourning at the Overland House in this City. The Col. is the oldest American settler of the Rocky Mountain Region. Having left Richmond, Va., the place of his nativity, and taken up his abode at the site of the present Fort Bridger, in 1840.

He built that famous stone fortification which was the stronghold of about three hundred trappers, which effective force he lead in very many stealthy surprises against the wiley and crafty Cheyennes, Arapahoes and Sioux. In 1853 he was driven from the home which his successful intrigues against the blodthirsty savages, together with the abundance and variety of game had rendered doubly dear to him by the "Latter Day Saints" who took

possess of all the labor of this pioneer. He escaped only with his life and sought refuge in Missouri, where he owns a farm.

In 1857 when Gen. Albert Sydney Johnston marched against the Mormons he occupied the Fort and in behalf of the Government rented it of Col. Bridger for a term of ten years. As the lease expires next year, the Col. expects to return home and wake up the foes who cruelly drove him from thence.

He is perhaps sixty years old, fully six feet high, raw boned, blue eyes, auburn hair (now somewhat gray) is very active and communicative. He has guided numerous military expeditions against the Indians, and of these together with his own independent forays, he relates many interesting and thrilling incidents. . . .

The Col. has no faith in mounted expeditions against Indians. He says what all frontiersman know to be true, that the Indians can travel steadily for weeks together, and subsist upon cottonwood bark only, and their riders will build fires of the huge piles of Buffalo chips found where the herd wallows.

He thinks that our mode of hunting savages with mounted men and wagon trains is simply absurd, since it results only in heavy loss of animals and unnecessary exposure of troops who are compelled to return for rations or halt for their train to overtake them, which gives the savages exultant triumph, leaving the warriors smoking their pipes, whose bowls are tomahawks and the helves thereof the stems.

The Col. is now en route for Washington. He says he wants to tell the authorities how to manage the Indians; that if they will let him select a party of men, he will follow the Indians on foot, week after week, faring as they do, and will eventually overtake and surprise their villages.

He says that there is now a large party of Sioux encamped on the lakes just north of the forks of the Platte, that they are protected from the wind and have good water and

grass.

He is of the opinion that troops unacustomed to the frontiers are stampeded by the yell of the Indians when the enemy is in small force and might easily be managed by experienced "Dodgers." He thinks that the expedition, the 18th U. S. Infantry, now moving against the Sioux, is planned more sensibly than any before fitted up in this country,

t

a

0

n

k

CC

SO

de

ite

of

W

th

so

esi

since their wagon train is to establish a temporary base from which pack mules will supply the troops.

e es-

ge in

ohn-

occu-

ern-

m of

the

the

feet

now

uni-

ex-

e to-

, he

inci-

pedi-

fron-

lians

and

their

s of

ows.

sav-

ns is

eavy

re of

r ra-

nem,

nph, ipes, elves

gton.

w to

him

e In-

they

prise

ty of

h of

ected

and

acus-

the the

mall

ex-

e ex-

mov-

ensi-

ntry,

The third page has more despatches from the East, a list of the officers and companies at the post, and some items that give a vivid idea of what the soldiers had to endure on the march toward their destination.

The Cold Spell: During the cold spell in December when the mercury sank 29 below zero, the 18th. regulars suffered extremely. The first battallion marching west from Leavenworth had eighty men badly frozen and the second battallion had sixty more or less frozen.

Here is another impression of Bridger as he appeared at Fort Phil Kearney. It is from the narrative of the experiences of an officer's wife, in "Absaraka," a vivid and yet simple story of the hardships and dangers of a trip across the plains in an army ambulance. The Indians had been invited to the post for a conference over the question of peace or war, and the red sandstone pipes were passing around and "hows" were being exchanged between the red men and the officers of the post.

In front of them all, and to the left of the table, sitting on a low seat, with elbows on his knees and chin buried in his hands, sat the noted James Bridger, whose forty-four years upon the frontier had made him as keen and suspicious of Indians as any Indian himself could be of another. The old man, already somewhat bowed by age, after a long residence among the Crows as a friend and favorite chief; and having incurred the bitter hatred of the Cheyennes and Sioux alike, knew full well that his scalp-"Big Throat's" would be the proudest trophy they could bear to their solemn feasts. There he sat, or crouched, as watchful as though old times had come again, and he was once more to mingle in the fight, or renew the ordeal of his many hair-breadth escapes and spirited adventures.

Many stories are told of his past history,

and he has been charged with many of his own manufacture. He is said to have seen a diamond in the Rocky Mountains, by the light of which he travelled thirty miles one stormy night, and to have informed some inquisitive travellers that Scotts Bluff, nearly four hundred feet high, now stands where there was a deep valley when he first visited the country. When asked about these statements, he quietly intimated that there was no harm in fooling people who pumped him for information and would not even say "thank ye." Once he was wealthy, and his silver operations in Colorado might have been lucrative; but he was the victim of misplaced confidence, and was always restless when not on the plains.

To us he was invariably straightforward, truthful, and reliable. His sagacity, knowledge of woodcraft, and knowledge of the Indian were wonderful, and his heart was warm and his feelings tender wherever he confided

or made a friend.

He cannot read, but enjoys reading. He was charmed by Shakespeare; but doubted the Bible story of Samson's tying foxes by the tails, and with firebrands burning the wheat of the Philistines. At last he sent for a good edition of Shakespeare's plays, and would hear them read until midnight with unfeigned pleasure. The story of the murder of the two princes in the tower, however, startled him to the point of indignation. He wanted it read a second and third time. Upon positive conviction that the text was rightly read, he burned the whole set, saying that Shakespeare must have had a bad heart and been as damned mean as a Sioux, to have written such scoundrelism as that.

Bridger was evidently quite a different type from some later famous guides. He was more of the Daniel Boone, Hawkeye kind, crude of exterior but with a mind alert and filled with the lore of the red man and hunting of big game. What a hero he would make for some latter-day Cooper!

It was at old Fort Kearney, Nebraska Territory, that the expedition of the 18th Infantry, U. S. A., was made ready for its long march across the plains to the foot of the Big Horn Mountains, where it was to build Fort Phil Kearney, under the most trying and dangerous conditions, and later to lose eighty-one officers and men who were ambushed by Indians almost within sight of the fort. A monument erected within recent years, near the flourishing city of Sheridan, Wyo., commemorates the event.

Not far from Fort Kearney there was a Pawnee reservation, where I had many friends among the Indians, some of whom used to use my good offices to get by the sentinel in front of headquarters. They and their squaws were famous beggars, and the cunning little brown papooses made an irresistible appeal to my mother. How they could eat, old and young—they never seemed to get enough; and how they loved a piece of bright cloth or an old skirt! They were dirty and picturesque, and but for the trick of taking me by the hand rarely got by. I used to have a lot of fun with the Indian boys, shooting at a mark with bows and arrows, and when General Sherman visited the post we had a contest to see who could shoot the highest. My bow was boy's size, but I won by lying on my back and putting both feet against the bow to pull it.

A few days before we left old Fort Kearney, on the long and memorable march across the plains, our house burned down early in the morning, and I recall the terror of the scene, the mad scramble to save a few things, but especially the rapid popping of several big army revolvers that the fire set off.

Our home for weeks was to be an army ambulance of the old kind, bumpy, drawn by mules, as were all of the big covered wagons.—Two hundred and twenty-six mule teams in all, besides ambulances. There followed

many weary days and nights, never free from apprehension of a possible Indian attack, and the wagons were always coralled at the end of a day's march to be ready for what might happen. When the tents were set up it was considered a wise and necessary precaution to look around carefully to see that there were no rattlesnakes playing in the vicinity. Nightly we heard the weird and mournful howling of wolves, sometimes the deep rumble of a stampeded herd of buffalo, that fairly shook the earth. And all through the dark, at regular intervals, the reassuring calls of the sentinels on watch.

tho

mo

tort

that

that

tlin

out

ceed

Tha

that

mul

Fett

mer

plet

bod

daw

ness

surv

fron

go o

livin

or th

dian

day,

left i

My brother and I had been given a small Indian pony that we called "Calico," and during the day we would take turns riding him, to get relief from the monotony and cramped quarters of the ambulance. I can still remember passing prairie-dog villages where there were thousands of the funny little rodents running around, or sitting up to bark at us and then ducking down into their holes. Never a day without the sight of leaping antelopes, an occasional sneaking coyote, big jack-rabbits, often herds of buffalo in the distance, and ever the monotonous expanse of sagecovered plains, blinding dust, the big skies stretching to the blue horizon, distant mountains, gorgeous sunsets, and in the heat of some days a shimmering mirage that looked like a great sea.

A memory that especially lingers was the death of Gray Eagle, my father's magnificent horse that had been presented to him by old soldiers. He succumbed to bad water and lack of proper food. His strength exhausted, he had to be shot, and we watched his poor body as long as we could, in silence but, needless to say, not without blinding tears.

Among all the vague memories of

those distant days is one that comes foremost-how many times later I awoke in the dark in terror, to see again the tortured bodies and bloody arrows of that night. It was about noon of the day that out of the quiet came, with startling distinctness and suddenness, the sound of volley-firing over the hills and out of sight of the fort. This was succeeded by scattering shots—then silence. That night the wagons and ambulances that had gone out with a rescue-party came back loaded with the horribly mutilated bodies of most of Captain Fetterman's command of eighty-one men, who had been ambushed and completely annihilated by an overwhelming body of Indians. A night of horror, a dawn of dread, of sorrow, of the bitterness and craving for revenge in every survivor's heart! A little band of men from the diminished garrison were to go out the next morning to bring in the living, if by chance any had survived; or the bodies of the missing. If the Indians had realized their power on that day, and the utterly inadequate number left in the fort for its defense, they could

have repeated the unspeakable atrocities of the day before, and, as in the Fetterman fight, there would have been none left to tell the story. Women and children? Well, they would not have been there, for one of the last orders of the commander, who led the rescueparty in person, was that, in the event of the post's being overwhelmed, women and children were to be hidden in the magazine and a match or shot ready to ignite its stores of powder.

Looking back over the many years that have gone, it seems to me that we children thought chiefly of the good times we were having; to us it was a wonderful and glorious adventure. Little did we appreciate the ever-present anxiety that filled the minds of our mothers, the downright hardships and privations they endured, the wearing responsibilities that bore so heavily upon the shoulders of the commander, his officers and men. To us it was mostly wash-ta-la, good, but to our elders it was all wau-nee-chee, very bad, if I am right in my recollection of the Indian words.



## Prayers

By KATHERINE GARRISON CHAPIN

When I prayed in Salisbury Before the gray choir, Straight and clear my prayer rose Underneath the spire. When I prayed in Sarum By the old Saxon wall, I prayed with my hands bound And saw arrows fall.

But when I prayed in Stonehenge Underneath the sky, I lay on the altar-place Waiting to die.

ree

ian

or-

be

nen

red

ook

ere

ity.

rn-

the

of

nd

ter-

rels

n a

Cal-

ake

the

the

ass-

ere

ro-

10

nto

the

nal ten ind

gebig dis-

ind ing

was

er's

ore-

uc-

per to

ody

ed-

s.

of

# The Paradox of Light

#### BY ARTHUR H. COMPTON

The winner of last year's Nobel Prize in physics discusses one of the most vital problems of present-day physical science. The apparent duality as waves and particles of the fundamental entities of which the world is made has only very recently been discovered. A part of the article is the description of Doctor Compton's own researches for which he received the Nobel award.

THANKS to the light about us, we guide our steps, escape from remote danger, enjoy a beautiful scene, learn the nature of a distant star, see the smile on a friend's face. Light is vital to the growth of both plants and animals. Our work, our pleasures, our very life are continually dependent upon its presence. Yet of its own nature

we know very little.

Newton thought of a beam of sunlight as a stream of little particles shot from the sun toward the earth. The rival conception of light as trains of waves, analogous to the waves in air that give us the sensation of sound, though familiar to Newton, was not generally held until the beginning of the nineteenth century. At this time Young and Fresnel discovered the surprising fact that by adding one beam of light to another under proper conditions it is possible to produce darkness. If light consists of streams of particles, no one could find an explanation of this remarkable phenomenon; but if it is a wave motion a satisfactory interpretation is easily found. Every one has watched the ripples forming when pebbles are thrown into a pool. If the crests of one set of ripples fall upon the crests of another, the ripples are high; but where the crests of one group fall on the troughs of a second, the ripples are small or disappear. It was only necessary to imagine that light comes in trains of waves like these ripples to see how it might be possible for the crests of one train of waves to be neutralized by the troughs of another. Thus experiments which showed that one beam of light could interfere with a second to produce darkness convinced its students that light is not like a stream of bullets, but is to be compared rather with the ripples on a pond.

#### THE CONCEPT OF THE "ETHER"

Sound waves are propagated through the air; but light waves may come to us from the filament in an electric-light bulb, within which is the best vacuum we know how to produce. In order that there might be some medium to transmit these waves, an ether was invented. which should pervade all space. This ether was supposed to have the properties of an elastic solid, something like the Jello which is served to us for dessert, through which the vibrations could be transmitted. Fresnel found that if the ether waves are to act as light does the ether must be immensely more rigid than steel. Yet through this rigid medium the earth and sun and we ourselves must freely move. A truly difficult conception!

Such a mechanical view of light waves was abandoned by Maxwell some

six

wa

for wh

wa

spa

tha

act

the

Ma

ho

wii

hav

ide

of f

sibi

oth

mir

ray

"et

ture

abo

way

cert

thos

in c

pull

cha

ther

tric

ter,

the

the

that

face

ligh

a ho

have

—th

mati

light

by tl

I

sixty years ago when he showed that there should exist a kind of electrical wave which travels through space at the same speed that light had been found to travel. It was some years later when Hertz produced such electrical waves in his laboratory by passing a spark between metal balls, and found that these waves had many of the characteristics of light. The development of the idea from there on is familiar: how the electric waves of Hertz suggested to Marconi the wireless telegraph, and how this further developed into the wireless telephone and the radio. We have now become so familiar with the idea of wave-lengths of radio waves and of frequencies of vibrations that the possibility that such rays may be anything other than waves rarely enters our minds.

In speaking of radio waves and light rays we still frequently use the term "ether." According to Maxwell's picture, however, there is nothing material about the medium through which the waves pass. We merely ascribe to space certain electric and magnetic properties, those indeed which the space must have in order to account for the pushes and pulls between magnets and electric charges. On the other hand, though there is no material medium, the electric waves are themselves a form of matter, that is, they have mass and weight, the essential characteristics of matter in the physical sense. It has been shown that when a beam of light strikes a surface it exerts a pressure, just as if the light beam were a stream of water from a hose. This means that the light waves have momentum, and hence also mass —that they are themselves a form of matter. Nor is the amount of matter in light rays insignificant, as is emphasized by the example of the sun, which radiates away as light four million tons of its material each second.

The motion of the nozzle of a hose back and forth does not of itself produce any wave; but when the water is turned on it is thrown in a wavy stream. The existence of these waves does not depend upon any medium through which the stream of water moves. The stream is its own medium. In a somewhat similar way it is possible to imagine an atom at the sun oscillating back and forth and emitting a stream of radiation toward the earth. The stream of waves is its own medium, and when the radiation ceases the space is again empty.

My friend Professor N. Ahmad once told me the following story, ascribed to one of the wise men of ancient Persia, as we were whiling away together the evening hours in a Dak bungalow in the mountains of Kashmir: A certain Arab at his death bequeathed all of his property to his three sons, one-half to the eldest, one-third to the second, and one-ninth to the youngest son. Now it so happened that the most valuable part of his estate consisted of seventeen camels, and the sons fell to quarrelling regarding how they should be divided. At last they brought their camels to the sheik that he might apportion them justly. After listening patiently as they presented their problem, the old sheik spoke:

"Allah has granted his servant an only camel. I pray you, my children, to accept this camel at my hands, and add it to your father's estate. You now have eighteen camels."

To the eldest son he said: "Take thou now the half of the camels, nine, which is more than thy share. Go thou and be content."

To the second son likewise: "Thy

XUM

blems

unda-

part

nes in

to see

crests

alized

experi-

am of

ond to

udents

ullets

th the

rough

e to us

c-light

cuum

er that

trans-

ented.

This

roper-

g like

or des-

could

hat if

t does

e rigid

d me-

e our-

diffi-

light

some

share was one-third. Take thou six camels, which is more than thy share. Go thou and be content."

And to the youngest son in the same manner he spoke: "Take thou now the ninth, two camels, which is more than thy share. Go thou also and be content."

And so they departed joyfully, taking with them nine camels and six and two. Then the old sheik lifted his eyes and saw before him his own camel standing.

"Behold the reward of the faithful! I have given my camel away, and Allah has restored my camel to me. Blessed be Allah!"

It is perhaps fair to say that the concept of the material ether played the same part in the development of the wave theory of light as did the eighteenth camel in the division of the Arab's estate. Both made the solving of the problem easier, but neither was really essential to the solution.

Some five years ago, Nichols and Tear, at Cleveland, showed that it was possible to detect electric waves of the same type as those used in radio transmission, though of shorter wave-length, by the same method that is used to detect heat rays. The spectrum of these heat rays in turn can be followed continuously through the infra-red region and the region of visible light to the region of ultra-violet light, those rays with which we are now becoming familiar because of their value in curing rickets and tuberculosis. A young Scotchman by the name of Osgood, working at Chicago, showed last summer that the spectrum of ultra-violet light could be followed right through to the region of X-rays, so that these are also known to be of the same nature. Beyond the Xrays are in turn the gamma-rays from

radium and the penetrating cosmic rays which are found at high altitudes. Whatever we say regarding the nature of one of these types of rays must therefore hold equally well for the others. If, then, radio rays and light rays are waves, so also are X-rays and gammarays.

pa

sti

If

fr

ele

of to

no

pe

ho

fat

in

er,

a

mi

wa

ac

fro

ho

do

dec

rip

wh

aw

sm

sur

nifi

SWI

der

and

tha

an

X-r

seco

to t

whi

tryi

effe

ed,

exp

part

pho

I

1

# EINSTEIN AND THE PHOTOELECTRIC EFFECT

The first serious challenge to the view that light consists of waves, since the time of Fresnel and Young, was made by Einstein in 1905. When a beam of light falls upon the surface of certain metals, such as sodium or zinc, electricity in the form of electrons is found to be emitted from the surface. The number of these electrons is proportional to the intensity of the light, but the speed at which they move does not depend upon its intensity. It depends only upon the color, or frequency, of the light which strikes the metal. Thus the feeble light from a star will eject an electron from a surface with just as great speed as will the intense light from the sun.

This "photoelectric effect" is especially prominent with X-rays, for these rays eject electrons from all sorts of substances. X-rays are produced when a stream of electrons hits a block of metal inside an X-ray tube. It is as if one were shooting at a steel plate with a rapidfire gun. The stream of bullets represents the electrons shot at the metal target of the X-ray tube. The racket produced when the bullets strike the steel plate corresponds to the X-rays emitted from the target of the tube. Let us suppose that an electron strikes the target of an X-ray tube at a speed of a hundred miles a second (these electrons certainly move tremendously fast). The

X-ray produced by this electron may pass through a block of wood, and strike a piece of metal on the other side. If when it strikes it ejects an electron from the metal the speed of the ejected electron will be almost as great as that of the original electron which gave rise to the X-ray.

RIC

to the

, since

y, was

hen a

face of

r zinc,

ons is

irface.

s pro-

light,

e does

It de-

equen-

metal.

r will

e with

ntense

espe-

these

of sub-

hen a

metal

e were

rapid-

repre-

tal tar-

et pro-

e steel

mitted

is sup-

target

hun-

ns cer-

. The

The surprising nature of this phenomenon may be illustrated by an experience which I had in my early boyhood. During the summer vacations my father would take our family to a lake in northern Michigan. My older brother, with several of the older boys, built a diving-pier around the point a halfmile away from the camp, where the water was deep. We younger boys built a diving-pier in the shallower water in front of the camp. It so happened, one hot, calm, July day, that my brother dove from his diving-board into the deep water. By the time the resulting ripples had spread around the point to where I was swimming a half-mile away, they were of course much too small to notice. You can imagine my surprise, therefore, when these insignificant ripples, striking me as I was swimming under our diving-pier, suddenly lifted me bodily from the water and set me on the diving-board!

Is this impossible? It is no more so than for an ether ripple, sent out when an electron dives into the target of an X-ray tube, to jerk an electron out of a second piece of metal with a speed equal to that of the first electron.

It was considerations of this kind which showed to Einstein the futility of trying to account for the photoelectric effect on the basis of waves. He suggested, however, that this effect might be explained if light and X-rays consist of particles. These particles we now call photons. The picture of the X-ray ex-

periment on this view would be that when the electron strikes the target of an X-ray tube its energy of motion is transformed into a photon, that is, a particle of X-rays, which goes with the speed of light to the second piece of metal. Here the photon gives up its energy to one of the electrons of which the metal is composed, and throws it out with an energy of motion equal to that of the first electron. Such a picture accounts at once for the fact that the number of photoelectrons is proportional to the intensity of the radiation; for if one beam is twice as intense as another it has twice as many photons, which will eject twice as many electrons. In order to explain why the electrons move faster when thrown out of a metal by light of higher frequency, Einstein borrowed a suggestion made originally by Planck, that the energy of a photon is greater for light of high frequency—that is, photons of blue light carry more energy than photons of red light.

In this way Einstein was able to account in a very satisfactory way for the phenomenon of the ejection of electrons by light and X-rays. But his theory had been devised for just this purpose. It was not surprising that it should work well for this one phenomenon. It would naturally carry much greater weight if it could be shown that the theory accounted for other facts for which it had not been originally intended. This is what it has recently done in connection with certain properties of scattered X-rays.

#### PECULIAR X-RAY ECHOES

If you hold a piece of paper in the light of a lamp, the paper scatters light from the lamp into your eyes. This is the way in which the paper is made visible. In the same way, if the lamp were an X-ray tube, the paper would scatter X-rays to your eyes. If you had a blue light in your lamp, the paper would appear blue. If the light were yellow, the paper would appear yellow, and so on. But some five years ago we noticed that when a sheet of paper or anything else scatters X-rays the "color" or frequency of the rays is changed. The corresponding effect with light would be for the paper to appear green when illuminated with blue light, yellow when illuminated with green light, red when lighted by a yellow lamp, and so on.

If light and X-rays are waves, the scattered X-rays are like an echo. When one whistles in front of a barn the echo comes back with the same pitch as the original tone. This must be so, because each wave of the sound is reflected from the barn, as many waves return as strike, and the frequency or pitch of the echoed wave is the same as that of the original wave. In the case of the scattered X-rays the echo should similarly be thrown back by the electrons in the scattering material, and should likewise have the same pitch or frequency as the incident rays. Thus the wave theory does not account for the lowered frequency of the scattered X-rays.

The corpuscular idea revived by Einstein suggests, however, a simple explanation of the effect. On this view we may suppose that each photon of the scattered X-rays is deflected by a single electron, just as a golf-ball might bounce from a football. Since a part of the golf-ball's energy is spent in setting the football in motion it bounces off with less energy than when it struck. In the same way, the electron from which the X-ray photon bounces will recoil, taking part of the photon's energy, and

the deflected photon will have less energy than before it struck the electron. This reduction in energy of the deflected photon corresponds on Einstein's view to a decrease in frequency of the scattered X-rays, just as the experiments show. In fact, the theory is so definite that it is possible to calculate just how great a change in frequency should occur, and the calculation is found to correspond accurately with the experiments.

# PLAYING BILLIARDS WITH PHOTONS AND ELECTRONS

If this explanation is the correct one, it should however be possible to find the electrons which recoil from the deflected X-ray particles. Before this theory was suggested no such recoiling electrons had ever been noticed. Professor C. T. R. Wilson of Cambridge University had, however, invented a beautiful method for making visible the tracks left by electrons when they go at high speed through air. Within a few months after this new theory of the scattering of X-rays had been proposed he photographed the trails left when electrons in air recoiled from the X-rays which they scattered. Thus we have observed not only the loss in energy of the deflected golf-balls, but have also found the footballs, or electrons, from which they have bounced.

Finally it was found possible to follow not only the electron which recoiled from the impact of the X-ray, but also the path of the deflected X-ray particle as it bounced from the electron. Wilson's method was used for photographing the trails left by the electrons which had been struck by the X-ray particles. A faint beam of X-rays was shot through air of such intensity that in each photograph would appear the the glan golf ball X-ra spre reast elect othe glan tron right A lat

trail

Nov

that tron be if

Bu

also

that

radio with on the erties ed in the with pusch thoughthe in but w paren consis

Th work ceptio ergy of ticles, to gui

ing ev

the tv

be rec

trails of one or two recoiling electrons. Now if the recoiling electron moves to the left, the X-ray particle must have glanced to the right, just as when the golf-ball bounces to one side the football recoils to the other. If the scattered X-ray goes as a wave, like a ripple spreading in all directions, there is no reason to expect it to affect a second electron on one side rather than on the other. But if the X-ray is a particle glancing to the right the second electron which it strikes must be on the right side of the particle's original path. A large number of photographs showed that this was indeed the case.

ner-

ron.

lect-

in's

the

ents

nite

now

OC-

cor-

eri-

AND

one,

find

de-

heo-

elec-

ssor

ver-

tiful

acks

nigh

nths

g of

oto-

rons

hich

rved

lect-

the

they

fol-

coil-

but

par-

ron.

oto-

rons

par-

shot

t in

the

Such experiments show very directly that an X-ray is scattered from an electron in a definite direction, as it should be if it is a particle.

#### THE PARADOX OF PARTICLES AND WAVES

But if X-rays consist of particles, so also must light rays and heat rays and radio rays. We are thus confronted with the problem either of accounting on the corpuscular theory for the properties of light which have been explained in terms of waves, or of reconciling the view that light consists of waves with the view that light consists of corpuscles. For centuries it has been thought that these two conceptions of the nature of light are contradictory; but when we are confronted with apparently convincing evidence that light consists of waves, and equally convincing evidence that it consists of particles, the two conceptions must in some way be reconcilable.

The theoretical physicists are hard at work on a reconciliation of the two conceptions. One suggestion is that the energy of radiation is carried by the particles, and that the waves serve merely to guide the particles. According to a

second view the particles of radiation exist in any true sense only when the radiation is acting on atoms or electrons, and that in between such events the radiation moves as waves. It is as yet difficult, however, to state these ideas in any satisfactory form. Perhaps the best picture that one can give of the relation between waves and particles is the analogy of the sheets of rain which one sometimes sees in a thunder-storm. We may liken the waves to the sheets of rain that one sees sweeping down the street or across the fields. The radiation particles or photons would correspond to the rain-drops of which the sheet is composed. This picture is probably a fairly accurate one when we are thinking of radio rays. For in the case of radio rays even a feeble signal, such as one broadcast from Los Angeles and heard in New York, would have waves consisting of thousands of photons per cubic inch. But in the case of X-rays one can perform experiments with a single photon, and it is difficult to imagine one particle arranged in sheets.

The fact remains that the evidence before us seems to demand that light and other forms of radiation consist both of waves and particles.

#### OUR NEW ACQUAINTANCE, THE PHOTON

During the last generation we have familiarized ourselves with electrons, the elementary units of negative electricity, and protons, the smallest units of positive electricity. It is of these two types of particles, arranged in different manners, that the various kinds of atoms are built. Now we recognize in nature a third type of elementary particle, the photon.

The photon is a concentrated bundle of energy which moves through space at the speed of light, fast enough

to circle the earth seven times in a single second. We have gradually been accustoming ourselves to the idea of disembodied energy, or rather of energy which is its own body. Thus it has long been recognized that the most reasonable explanation of the mass of the electron is to suppose that it is due to the electric energy which it possesses. The same is presumably true of the proton. But we have never observed an electron or a proton giving up its electrical charge and all of its energy (though such an event very possibly occurs in the interior of the stars). The photon on the other hand is created, apparently out of nothing, when an atom or an electron loses energy; and when the photon gives up its energy to another atom we can find nothing left. The photon has momentum just as does any form of radiation, and hence has mass, and is thus truly a bit of matter-a material particle. But it is a particle which is created from the energy spent by an atom, and when it releases its energy it vanishes.

The work that a mosquito does when it walks an inch up the side of a wall takes the energy of a hundred million X-ray photons, and an X-ray photon has some ten thousand times as much energy as a photon of visible light. It is true that these energies are excessively small. Yet they are sufficient for each individual photon to produce a detectable effect.

The mass of these photons makes itself evident by knocking the electrons around, as we have described above. For ordinary frequencies of light or X-rays the mass of a photon is much less than that of an electron, but a photon of hard gamma-rays from radium weighs about the same as does an electron at rest. In a piece of matter at ordinary

temperatures, the photons do not add appreciably to the mass. But inside the stars, where the temperatures are measured by millions of degrees, the photons weigh about one per cent as much as the electrons present. This means that it would take several earths to weigh as much as the photons in the sun.

Of the fundamental things in the world there thus remain these three, protons, electrons, and photons.

#### **ELECTRON WAVES**

If then light, which has long been known as waves, is now found to consist of particles, may it not be that such things as atoms and electrons, which have long been known as particles, may have the characteristics of waves? Thus reasoned the French physicist, de Broglie. His suggestion was put to experimental test during the last year by two American physicists, Davisson and Germer. They found that a stream of electrons could be made to show interference effects in just the same way as can a beam of light or X-rays. It was, however, this interference property of light which was the chief argument in the proof of its wave character. We now have precisely the same kind of evidence for believing in the wave characteristics of electrons.

Our paradox of waves and particles is thus not confined to the nature of light, but applies to electrons as well. Light which we have long thought of as waves has the properties of particles, and electrons which have long been thought of as particles have the properties of waves. There seems to be a dualistic aspect to these fundamental entities. The distinction between the conceptions of waves and particles may not be as sharp as we have thought.

if

# Red

THE ADVENTURE OF A BEACH-COMBER IN THE ORIENT

### BY CLIFF MAXWELL

The author is a vagabond. He has been an itinerant telegrapher, newspaper man, hobo. While a beach-comber in Shanghai he picked up this true tale.

THE Wayport's lobby was buzzing with conversation which paused but a second, then resumed as, with an all-inclusive nod, Red passed on into the little café at the back.

"Some guy, Red!" ejaculated Singapore Slim, turning to me where I sat. "He's feeling pretty good to-night and with good reason, too."

"How's that? Why is he feeling so

good?" I asked.

ot add de the

e meae phomuch

means ths to

in the

in the

three,

been

o con-

t such

which

s, may

Thus

e Broexperi-

y two

d Ger-

f elec-

terfer-

as can

how-

f light

in the

now

f evi-

harac-

rticles

ire of

well.

ticles,

been roper-

dual-

enti-

e con-

ay not

"Oh, he just played even with Pegleg Kearney, an old squirt who has double-crossed every one he could in China—including Red. Well, he won't bother any one else for a while, anyway," he answered.

"Well, what's the story? What does Pegleg do—and what did he do to

Red?" I persisted.

"He runs guns, steals slave-girls, and smuggles mud—when he isn't busy double-crossing some one. Get Red to tell you the story. He's the most concerned, he'll tell you," he replied.

Red was just mopping up the last of his ham and eggs as I sat down in the chair across the table from him.

"What's all this I hear about you putting the skids under a one-legged guy, young man? Did he do you wrong?" I asked facetiously.

Red grinned good-naturedly. "Well, if he did we're about fifty-fifty now.

He'll hardly be in a position to do any more wrongs for a while—and, I understand, Bilibid is cussed hot during the summer season," he replied, washing down the last bite with a swallow of the varnish that passed for coffee in the Wayport.

"Kind of a wonder you wouldn't unloosen to an old pal," I remarked as

wheedlingly as I could.

Red wiped his mouth with the back of a freckled hand and looked at me with a quizzical twinkle in his brown eyes. "Come on over to Chee Dee's with me and, as soon as I've 'laid on my hip,' I'll tell you the story of me life," he came back at me, as he arose from his chair, picked up his meal-chit and started toward the bar, where the Chinese cashier-barkeep' was busily wiping mythical spots off the long, polished counter.

Chee Dee's place of business was in the native quarter, away over from the French Concession. Through the halfopen window of the little private room back of the big room where the proletariat wooed the Poppy Goddess, the shrill voices of singsong girls blended with the discordant clash of weddinggongs that came from the ceremony in progress in the house across the way. Shanghai's Chinese night-life was in full swing. Overhead a cold, dispassionate moon threw a blaze of silver light over all.

Red filled his lungs with the smoke from his last spluttering "yin pao" (opium pill), then slowly and luxuriously exhaled it in a great cloud of white vapor that gradually changed to blue as it struck the colder air and settled a soft, pungent haze about the three of us.

"All right, I'll be set in a minute to tell you about Pegleg and me, and mud and guns, and slave-girls and doublecrossing," he said in belated answer to my repeated request for Pegleg's story.

Raising himself on a reluctant elbow, he handed the long-stemmed pipe to the mask-faced Chee Dee, thumped his hard pillow into a more comfortable shape and (with a prefatory remark that, regardless of what the Occidental thought of the narcotic effect of the "Black Smoke," he couldn't sleep for several hours following a session with it) settled back and began.

Pegleg blew into Shanghai in '18. He was captain of a dirty little schooner that traded up and down the coast between Shanghai and south China ports. Sometimes he sailed up the river past Hong Kong to Canton. On these occasions he would touch at the Portuguese city of Macao. Here he would lay in as big a cargo of mud as he had money to pay for. Opium is cheaper in Macao than any other place in the East—and the widest-open city in the world.

Pegleg picked up a coolie in Canton one trip he made there and brought him to Shanghai to act as a go-between in opium deals. He kept him full of enthusiasm by promises of high wages and bonuses on all opium deals he engineered. Naturally, being Chinese, the coolie worked extra hard to put Pegleg in touch with other Chinese who dealt in opium. Pegleg kept his coolie for a couple of trips, until he met the Chinks he wished most to meet, then chased Ah Fok, the coolie, ashore at Hong Kong without having given him a clacker of either wages or bonus. The Chinks Ah Fok had introduced him to, Pegleg double-crossed one after the other, as soon as he could interest them in an opium-smuggling partnership. Ah Fok, in Hong Kong, got wind of all of this and was keen to get even.

It wasn't long until the Shanghai Chinks would have nothing to do with Pegleg. They soon became tired of his lies about being held up leaving Hong Kong and his cargo of opium confiscated by the Hong Kong custom officials; being stopped by the Woosung Harbor Police or boarded in Shanghai by the authorities with the same result. Too well had the gossip of the opiumdens been circulated about Pegleg and his crookedness. Only those very few Chinks, who had not heard this gossip, would have anything to do with him, and among these few was Chink Helen, madame of the slave-girl house over on Yalu Road.

One afternoon when she and her girls were out for a walk along the river-bank, they stopped opposite the little pier where Pegleg's schooner was tied up. Pegleg was stumping back and forth on deck, very likely doping out some new scheme of double-crossing, when Helen and her charges came down onto the little wharf and brought up at the shore end of the schooner's gangway.

"Come on aboard!" Pegleg sings out when he sees them.

It wasn't ten minutes before the girls were romping all over the ship; climbC

il

e

h

S

de

bo

pi

in

ing into the rigging, investigating the galley, swarming through the fo'castle, and, generally, having the time of their young lives.

leg

ealt

ra

nks

sed

ng

a he

to,

the

em

ip.

of

hai

rith

his

ong

fis-

offi-

ing

hai

ult.

ım-

and

few

sip,

im,

len,

on

her

riv-

lit-

was

and

out

ing,

ime

ght

cr's

out

girls

mb-

One of the girls took Pegleg's fancy. One of those who had climbed into the rigging. "How much you want for that girl?" he asked Helen, pointing to the girl who was now sitting on the spanker-boom, one arm around the mast and waving the other at her companions below on deck.

"Thlee hunna dolla you buy. S'pose so you likee lent, leighty dolla one month, can do," was her reply.

As wary as they usually are, yet occasionally a Chink will overplay a hand. This was one of the times and Helen was the Chink. She, thinking because Pegleg was captain of the little schooner his word was good, listened to his proposition that she let him have the girl to take with him on his next trip south, where he was going in a day or so for a cargo of opium. He did not find it particularly difficult to persuade her not only to let him have the girl on credit until his return from the south but also to invest \$300 in cash in his opium scheme.

He agreed to pay Helen her "thlee hunna dolla" for the girl as soon as he returned and also to invest her \$300 cash in opium, which he was to turn over to her upon his return. Accordingly he did take the girl south with him and, arriving in Macao, put Helen's "thlee hunna dolla" with what he had and laid in the largest cargo of mud he had yet handled. He knew the Shanghai Chinks with whom he could do business were becoming less in number each trip he made. He could not profitably continue smuggling opium into Shanghai, so with this last cargo disposed of he intended trying something else—it might be a bit riskier but the returns justified it.

Upon his return to Shanghai he married the slave-girl in a Christian church but conveniently forgot to notify Helen of it. Incidentally he absent-mindedly neglected to give Helen any of the mud he had bought with her money, or to return her any of the "thlee hunna dolla" she had given him to invest in the mud.

Ah Fok, the coolie Pegleg had chased ashore penniless in Hong Kong had, meantime, made his way back to Shanghai. He was bent on getting square yards with Pegleg—and when a Chink has this in mind he usually does it. It may take him ten years—but he'll do it. The fellow he is after will know all about it, too, when the yards are squared. I could almost believe they'd carry a grudge over from one incarnation to the next, judging from some of the things I've seen them do.

Ah Fok wasted no time. As soon as he could engineer it, he met and made up to Pegleg's ex-slave-girl wife. This was not difficult—the difference racially, biologically, and geographically between her and Pegleg was too great to be bridged by a mere marriage ceremony. Pegleg was to her merely an expedient. Ah Fok soon learned this—"For ways that are dark and tricks that are vain . . ." You know what Harte

Biding his time and keeping his own counsel, Ah Fok got a job as house coolie in Helen's place. He had heard the gossip of the opium-joints, and what had not come unasked to him he went out and dug up. He had Pegleg's entire history from the first day that worthy hit China. Ah Fok lost no time telling all this to Helen—likely with embellishments.

Helen soon learned she had no legal

82 RED

recourse so far as the money was concerned which she had given Pegleg to invest in opium; the chance of getting the girl back into her house after Pegleg had legally married her she knew was nil. In short, Pegleg had double-crossed her to a fare-thee-well. Helen simply started a propaganda of her own with the result of a boycott—with Pegleg on the receiving end.

With no possibility of continuing opium-smuggling into Shanghai, Pegleg, having disposed advantageously of his last and biggest cargo, now decided to turn to the new venture he'd had in mind some time—gun-running.

He had learned, via the grape-vine telegraph, that there were hundreds of thousands of German military rifles in Japan which had been brought there after the war. Not only were there rifles, but there were field-pieces and other military equipment. The same grapevine telegraph system informed him these munitions were eventually to find their way into China for the use of warring factions in both the north and south of China. This military equipment merely waited for any filibusterer who had a little money to invest, to come along and buy it up and resell at an enormous profit to whichever Chinese faction wished to pay the most for

Pegleg had netted several thousand dollars by the sale of his last cargo and, with this money, he decided to charter a ship and go to Japan for a cargo of munitions. He would have enough money to do this—next time he could charter more ships and make more money—besides, there was always the possibility of a chance to double-cross the Japs.

He had dealt so crookedly and rottenly with the Shanghai Chinks, none

of them would have anything to do with him. The Shanghai foreign population knew but very little, or nothing, of him, so the logical thing for him to do was to recruit his assistants from the foreign population if he could find among it those who were not too scrupulous about smashing international laws. The floating population was Pegleg's answer. The floating population was made up of beach-combers—those individuals to whom this would be an adventure they'd go a long way to chance. Thus it was that Oxford Eddie and I were approached by Pegleg. He didn't have to coax either of us—not a bit!

His proposition sounded so good to us we were in a fever to get started right away. I had visions of untold wealth and all the luxury that wealth would bring me here in the East, where I planned on remaining. Eddie was going to return to England with his share of our loot changed into thousand-pound notes. He intended looking up a former professor who had told him before his graduation from Oxford that he might as well leave Oxford without waiting for graduation exams. He'd be nothing but a wastrel anyway. "A wastrel and a ne'er-do-well is what you'll turn out," he had told him. There had been so much truth in what he had said that Eddie was now resenting it—he wanted to find that prof, walk up to him with a sneer on his face, shake a sheaf of thousand-pound notes under the startled prof's nose, and with a slighting remark about professorial prophecies being somewhat uncertain, walk off with a laugh at the discomfitted prof. Yes, Eddie and I mentally had a lot of fun with the money we were going to make working for Pegleg.

On his last trip south, Pegleg had picked up a snaky-eyed beach-comber in

either Amoy or Swatow and brought him back to Shanghai. His name was Wagner, and he and Pegleg seemed to be very thick. Neither Eddie nor I liked him—nor did he like us.

with

tion

im,

as to

eign

g it

oout

oat-

wer.

up

ls to

ture

us it

ap-

e to

d to

ight

alth

ould

re I

oing

e of

und

mer

his

ight

ting

ning

and

ut,"

n so

that

nted

with

f of

star-

ting

s be-

with

Yes,

fun

nake

had

er in

Pegleg, to make his enterprise appear legitimate in the eyes of the Shanghai authorities, rented a suite of offices in the Glen Line building and gold-lettered his door with the ornate caption "General Importer and Exporter." This, too, would give him sufficient excuse to charter ships.

He didn't have the money to charter more than one ship at first. He left Wagner in charge and made a trip to Peking to see if he could not interest the north China militarists there in contraband munitions.

He was successful. While he was yet in Peking he arranged to charter the old *El Dorado* and, in company with a little mandarin, sailed from a north China port for Ginsing, Japan. No doubt the mandarin had been sent to keep a weather-eye on Pegleg.

In Ginsing the *El Dorado* took aboard 16,000 German military rifles, 250,000 rounds of ammunition for them, 52 field-pieces, and 1,000 Mill's hand-bombs. Enough to equip a young

Sailing across the China Sea and arriving at the mouth of the river on his way up to Woosung, Pegleg radioed to Wagner to leave Eddie and me in charge at Shanghai and come immediately to Woosung.

China, like every other country, has enough corrupt officials to make anything possible, once. It was a comparatively easy matter for Pegleg's ship to warp alongside the Woosung dock that night and, with Wagner in charge, unload his cargo of "shovels"—as his manifest read—and get away with it

before the Shanghai authorities, fourteen miles up the river, got wise to what the cargo was. At that, his margin of safety was not any too wide, because some one tipped these officials off but only in time for them to arrive just after the last long box of "shovels" had been whisked off the dock and into a waiting motor-truck.

Pegleg received for this cargo just 120,000 Mex. above and beyond all expenses. In other words, \$70,000 in real, honest-to-gosh money—though Eddie and I didn't know it till afterward. When we asked him for an advance on the several weeks' wages he owed us, he stalled us off. He had not paid us a cent, and Wagner, when we asked him for an advance while Pegleg was away, had replied that Pegleg had given him no authority to advance us anything.

Not that we went hungry—Pegleg had too much salable stock for Eddie or me to miss any meals. Particularly so with a Chink fence we knew down on Jukong Road who was not only willing but anxious to buy all of this stock we'd bring him—but it did make us both sore to be stalled off by such a tin-horn as Pegleg.

With gun-running as easy as he'd found it, Pegleg now decided to go into it on a bigger scale. He chartered the Yelang, an old Chinese pirate-boat chaser from the Chiekiang government, equipped it with wireless, and, having found that I understood radio, put me aboard it as his "Chief Radio Operator." He had not given either Eddie or me more than ten Mex. of the wages he owed us—we were simply waiting our chance. Both of us had, by this time, learned all about Peglegeven to Ah Fok, the coolie. I went out of my way to cultivate Ah Fok, who was now much more intimate with

Pegleg's Chink wife than I would like any one to be with mine—if I had one —although you may be sure Pegleg didn't know this. Pegleg did not even know that Ah Fok was in Shanghai. He'd chased him ashore penniless in Hong Kong—and forgotten him.

In addition to the Yelang, Pegleg chartered three other tubs and immediately sent them to Ginsing—after he'd made a little dicker by cable with a certain Jap he had met when he was there with the El Dorado and who had been closely identified with the former venture. Wagner would be Pegleg's representative in Ginsing, because the Shanghai authorities were keeping an uncomfortably close watch on Pegleg's moves—besides, he could use Wagner as a catspaw should the occasion demand.

Pegleg had engineered his scheme so well and kept it so dark that the Shanghai authorities paid no attention to Wagner's departure on one of the little Jap freighters that trade between China and Japan. Besides, why should they? Who was Wagner? Nothing but a snaky-eyed, wizened-faced beachcomber who didn't cut enough ice to make a cocktail for a gnat when it came to gun-running.

Pegleg, like all too many Occidental husbands, had to tell his Chink wife everything! All that he had done—and all that he intended doing! Not only this but, to top off his asininity, he put all his money, except 20,000 or 30,000 Mex., in her name, so that, were he caught, the authorities could get but little from him.

The Yelang must have been obsolete even before the Ark was built. Above her water-line, from stem to stern, she was a literal sieve from bullet-holes made by slugs fired out of pirates' rifles. On her last trip down the river her compass had been smashed beyond repair by a large-calibered pirate's bullet that had torn its way through the wheel-house bulkhead and wound up its career in the vitals of the compass. Sections of hinged iron plates on both sides of her well-deck answered for protective armor from the pirates' fire, and the souvenirs the old tub had collected in the way of missiles fired against them would have gladdened the heart of the most enthusiastic collector.

Aside from myself, every one aboard the Yelang was Chinese. Woo, the captain, had been told by Pegleg he would receive fabulous sums for the part he was to take in the scheme. Pegleg had also promised him all sorts of high-sounding titles as soon as his gun-running placed him in a position where he could pull wires—up to date he had received neither.

I had not been long aboard before I had a confidential chat with Woo, with the result that I thought it time to start the ball rolling. I went ashore and up to Pegleg's "store," where I got into close conference with Eddie out in the corridor. Pegleg did not see us, so we were not interrupted. I was strong for jumping into Pegleg's office right then and telling the old wart what we had on him, and that if he wanted to save his pelt he'd better come across. Eddie wouldn't hear of it.

"Wait until we've lined up some of these Chinks he's been double-crossing and give me a chance to see Liang, the Chink who checked Pegleg's "shovels" from the *El Dorado*, before we start anything. We don't want a slip-up, and we won't have if we manage things right. We can't very well beat up a oneRED 85

legged old stiff like him—but we can give him a taste of his own medicine. Your job will be to see Ah Fok—you hang around Chee Dee's and so does Ah Fok. He is thick with and sweet on Pegleg's wife, and the same thing holds good for her in the case of Ah Fok—and Pegleg's money is in her name! See what I mean?" he said with a wink. I was on.

les.

her

re-

llet

the

up

ass.

oth

oro-

and

ted

inst

eart

ard

cap-

ould

he

had

igh-

run-

e he

re-

re I

vith

tart

p to

lose

cor-

vere

mp-

and

on

his

ddie

e of

sing

the

els'

start

and

ings

one-

I didn't return aboard that day but kept busy rounding up the Chinks Pegleg had double-crossed. After I'd explained our scheme they could hardly wait for us to get started, and they gave me all the detailed information I asked for and some that I didn't. I had a most satisfactory talk with Ah Fok, who promised to have one just as satisfactory with Pegleg's wife. I didn't fail to mention to Ah Fok that since the talk he was going to have with Pegleg's wife would turn out to his monetary advantage, neither Eddie nor I were to be left out in the cold. Ah Fok promised me we would not be.

Next morning when I went up to the Glen Line building, Eddie met me just inside the door with a cablegram in his hand addressed to Pegleg. As Pegleg had not come down to his "store" yet, we soaked the flap loose from the envelope and read the cablegram. It was from Ginsing, Japan, dated the day before. "Cargo for three ships available. Cable ten thousand first deposit. Your representative took ship out of Japan yesterday. Advise. Signed, Tako, agent," is what Eddie and I read.

"Right where we want him! There'll be a duplicate copy of this in the cable office we can refer to if we have to, should he get too stubborn," said Eddie. "What luck yesterday?" he asked.

I told him who I had talked to

among the Chinks, what information they had given me, and that we could depend upon their co-operation, if we needed it; and then I told him of the talk I'd had with Ah Fok and what Ah Fok had promised about seeing that both of us were taken care of.

"Fine!" he said. "We'll get busy as soon as Pegleg comes in. Hurry! I think this is him coming up the lift now," he hastily concluded, hurriedly re-sealing the cablegram with paste from a convenient desk. Then he scurried into Pegleg's private office and laid the cablegram face up on Pegleg's desk. I went through the back door into the hallway as Pegleg opened the front door and walked in.

I hurried down the corridor and met Eddie outside the front door. We decided to give Pegleg time to read his cablegram before we went in to talk to him.

He was sitting before his desk with the cablegram hanging limply in his nerveless hand when, a few minutes later, we entered his office unannounced.

"We came up to collect the wages you owe us, and we're not accepting any excuses this morning," I said when he looked up.

His face grew as black as a thundercloud. I thought he was going to have apoplexy. He was so mad for a moment he couldn't speak. When he finally did get the first words out, they simply crackled and dripped sulphur.

"Look at that!" he yelled, shoving the fluttering cablegram at me. "That's what I get for taking you dam' beachcombers off the beach an' givin' you a respectable job! I cabled 10,000 to that dirty rat, Wagner, to make a deposit on the cargo I was bringing here, and I get this cable advising me my representative took ship out of Japan yesterday!" he snapped, glaring first at Eddie, then at me. "Only one thing that can mean—he's taken that 10,000 and jumped out, and my cargo of merchandise waiting on the Ginsing docks!" he continued. "Git out of here, both of you, dam' you! Neither of you will git a clacker outta me!" He heaved himself out of his chair and waved his arms toward the door.

"Is your Ginsing cargo 'shovels'?" Eddie asked him softly.

Pegleg dropped into his chair as though he'd been shot, then jumped up again as though he'd sat on a bee—but

a paleness replaced the thunder-cloud in his face.

"What th' hell do you mean, 'shovels'?" he yelled—but I noticed the yell sounded terribly forced and insincere.

"I'll tell you what I mean, Pegleg," Eddie answered evenly. "From the time you first hit Shanghai, three years ago, you've made it a point to doublecross any one and every one you could. You felt fairly safe doing this because of your physical condition—you took advantage of the fact you have but one leg. There are no such words in your lexicon as friendship, loyalty, honor, decency, or squareness—and it's time you learned how it feels to be doublecrossed. Red and I nave enough stuff on you to earn you quite a long vacation in Bilibid if we pass it on to the U. S. District Attorney at the American Consulate—and that's exactly what we are going to do. We're going to tell the D. A. everything about you from the time you first lit in Shanghai and double-crossed your first Number One boy, after you'd sent him ashore with a suitcase of mud, down to your present attempt to double-cross us-and our

story will include Ah Fok and Chink Helen, and your dealings with both. We intend telling him what you did and how you did it with the *El Dorado*—and what you are trying to do now

in the gun-running line.

"If that rat, Wagner, double-crossed you, Red and I are simply tickled stiff—you have it coming. From here we go to the consulate, and if you can beat the game after that, or beat the warrant that will be out for you half an hour from now, you are welcome to try. You can't buy us off now for ten times what you owe us—we want to give you a fair working idea of what your come-ons felt like when you double-crossed them," Eddie wound up, grabbing me by the arm and dragging me toward the door.

Pegleg was not "among those present" when, an hour later, the U. S. Marshal called at Pegleg's place of business. It was not until a month after this that Pegleg was found, a thousand miles up the Yangtze aboard an old Chinese junk, where he had squeezed himself as far as possible up into the

eye of the old tub.

He was brought back to Shanghai for trial, found guilty and sentenced to a jolt in Bilibid to-day—he'll start for Manila on one of the Dollar Line boats to-morrow. That's why I celebrated to-

night

Wagner came back to Shanghai, opened a café out on Jessfield Road, and French Julia trimmed him out of it shortly afterward — then had him thrown into jail on a charge of assault and battery. Seems he had double-crossed her a few years ago in Calcutta. She just evened up matters.

Ah Fok and Pegleg's one-time wife are living happily together in Kowloon, just across the bay from Hong Chink both. I think he prefers to do business with whites — particularly the one-legged ones.

ossed

stiff

e we

beat

war-

lf an

ne to

r ten

nt to

what

you

ound drag-

pres-

J. S. e of after

isand old

eezed

the the

ighai ed to

t for

boats

d to-

ghai,

, and

of it him

sault

uble-

utta.

wife

low-

long

Ah Fok gave Eddie and me enough out of what he got in the deal, after he ran away with Pegleg's wife, to enable Eddie to return first class to England—but Eddie didn't get enough to change into thousand-pound notes to shake under his old professor's nose. I got enough to keep me indefinitely at the Wayport and still have enough to celebrate here at Chee Dee's any time I wish.

That's the story, Max, of how one bunch of guns came into China; and now, since I'm so dopey I can hardly keep my eyes open, I will, with the kind permission of yourself and Chee Dee, turn over and let the Black Smoke have its way—it's just beginning to hit on all six. Good night—and close the door when you go out.

"Good night," I answered, and a moment later, after a good-night nod to Chee Dee, who was already preparing himself a smoke, I quietly opened the door to avoid awakening Red, who seemed to have dropped into the arms of Morpheus with a thud, and stepped out into the soft velvet of an Eastern night and took my way toward the foreign quarter.



### They Are My Friends

BY SUSAN DELANCEY

The friendly trees hold out their arms to me, They bend and twist and whisper to the wind, And all they say is beautiful and kind.

They take the summer's fever on their heads, It trickles through their fingers, stippled, sweet, And falls in broken glory at their feet.

They stand courageous against frost and snow, Stripped of their leaves, pale, gaunt, and winter-worn But gallant soldiers holding death to scorn.

Without the trees how pitiless the sky Cupping us in with unrelenting might; Too vast the day, too deep the lonely night.

They are my friends, and draw earth intimate, God planted trees to play this human part, They are my friends and live within my heart.

# "You'd Be Surprised"

BY T. B. SIMPSON

And where have you been all my life?"

As she asked the question, which is one that does not in the normal course of events call for an answer, the girl drew a shade closer to the man with

whom she was dancing, and her right hand exerted on his a pressure which was faintly perceptible.

That is to say, it would have been faintly perceptible to you or to me. Frank Leslie felt it in the innermost fibre of his being. He was thrilled through and through.

"Oh, just existing here and there," he answered stammeringly, ignoring the fact that the question is one that does not in the normal course of events call for an answer. "But to-night I think I really am beginning to live."

"Say, you are a scream," said the girl, and the words fell like music on Frank's ears.

Indeed, there is no particular reason why they should not have fallen like music on any one's, for they had only the ship's orchestra to contend with, and that could not honestly be described as fierce competition in the musical line.

The scene was the main-deck of the good ship *Montezuma*, bound from Glasgow to Montreal with a cargo of homeward-bound American holiday-makers and outward-bound domestic servants. In a few years' time the latter would return with their own butter-and-egg men in tow, but that is another story, also a true one. There was the

usual sprinkling of business men and of those nondescript travellers for whose existence it is hard to assign any reason at all.

Frank Leslie falls into the category of business men, although it is a neverending source of surprise to him to be so described. A public school and Oxford education, interrupted by participation in the war, had left him with just enough sense to give up any thoughts of a learned profession and to accept with gratitude a position in his uncle's distillery in the neighborhood of Glasgow. He was now bound on his first overseas business trip, and in the course of the next few weeks would smoke endless cigars in listening to endless dissertations on the superiority of business methods in the New World, at the end of which he would return to Scotland with a net gain to the Old World of several thousand pounds sterling. There is nothing on record to show that the population of Canada has increased ten times in the course of the past few years, or that there has been an alarming growth of inebriety in that country. And yet the sales of Leslie's whiskey in Canada have increased more than tenfold since the war.

But we are not concerned with the business end of Frank Leslie's trip, nor with the contiguity to Canada of the United States of America; we are concerned rather with the romantic Æneid, in its opening stages, of a susceptible Scots bachelor. For the first two days of the voyage he had wandered glumly

t

d

i

t

i

and whose

egory neverbe so xford vation just ughts ccept ncle's

Glasfirst ourse moke s dissiness e end tland

tland ld of There t the d ten ears, ning

ntry.

skey

the nor the con-

neid, tible ys of mly round the boat, wondering which district of North America produced the most disagreeable people, and thankful for one thing only, that he need speak to none of them. Never having been on a voyage before, he did not know that five days later he would be parting from some of these so repulsive persons with a genuine lump at the back of his throat.

Long before the end of the second day he had decided that there was only one girl on the boat for him. She had hair like ripe corn; in other words, its color was such as no stay-at-home Briton has ever seen. Her eyes were brown —or at least one of them was; the other had a distinct tinge of blue, which has always a particularly fatal effect on the other and weaker sex. Her teeth-but why particularize? The inventory of the heroine is long since out of date, and it is enough to say that she had, as they say, "It," in a manner of saying. What that means no mere male may presume to say, but every girl will understand. Anyway, the men clustered round her with all the eagerness of Scottish travellers running to fill their fountain pens in the Black Sea.

Frank did not know the girl. Needless to say, she was not at his table, which he shared with an angular spinster from Toronto and an angleless couple who raised hogs somewhere in the Middle West. Frank thought it was a pity they had ever stopped raising them, even for a minute, and longed to meet the girl. But a little ingenuity soon overcomes such difficulties-at any rate, on board ship. He had seen her going around a lot with the ship's doctor -curse him!—and at the cost of two cocktails before dinner and a large brandy-and-soda after dinner, here he was, on the third day, actually dancing

with his charmer. He had also had to listen to a detailed and nearly unbearable account of one of the doctor's recent conquests, but one must suffer in a good cause.

He had been much too good a host to let the doctor drink alone, and this emboldened him a little.

"You're the one girl on this boat I felt I simply *must* meet," he said, feeling a little surprised at his daring, although he spoke the truth.

"And how many other girls have you

said that to?" she laughed.

"None," he answered fervently; and national caution compelled him to add: "As yet, anyway; but of course I won't. I've had a good look at all of them."

"And where have you been all my life?" she then inquired, and her partner thought it the most beautiful speech he had ever heard.

Frank Leslie has now met the girl, and it is time the reader did the same.

"Meet Harriet Furby, reader," say I; and the reader, knowing that she has "It," surprises me not at all by the fervor of the answering "Pleased to meet you, Miss Furby."

Harriet was returning to her native Seattle after a hectic three weeks' tour of Europe. She had landed in Naples, which she classified as "too smelly for anything but simply divine," and had penetrated as far north as Edinburgh, which she electrified Frank by describing as "the town where the main street has stores along one side and a cunning little fort on the other." She had been refused admission to the rooms at Monte Carlo.

"You see," she said, "I'm a girl who works for my living, and they thought I might get ruined and bump myself off."

She informed Frank that she acted as

"technician to a doctor." What that might be he did not know, but thought that if she did really work for her living, it must be a pretty good one, as she was well turned out, from the topmost crest of her golden waves to the point of a slender foot which was, in the words of her own glorious language, "not hard to look at."

On the following morning the newly made acquaintances met shortly after

breakfast.

"By gad!" thought Frank. "She looks more wonderful than ever in that topping little tailor-made thing. What ripping legs the girl's got! She's too

marvellous for words."

"Good morning," was what he said. But he was soon successful in making a hit. Fastened to the topping little tailor-made aforesaid was a button on which were engraved the mysterious letters "S. A. W. G." Miss Furby, in addition to her other occupations and accomplishments, is a member of the Seattle Association of Women Guides, and has graduated in every art known to such persons, from rope-splicing to first aid for injured animals.

"What do these letters mean?" asked

Frank.

"You'd be surprised," she parried. "I know," he said, wrinkling his

forehead in pretended thought. "They mean 'See A Wonderful Girl.' "

"More wise cracks!" she laughed. "But go to it! I get quite a kick out of them.

Her words, coined in the mint of this rich idiom, appeared to Frank to bestow upon the English language a grace and majesty which it had hitherto entirely lacked.

The acquaintance progressed rapidly, as such things do on board ship, and might soon have been dignified with the name of intimacy. Frank found himself pouring into Harriet's receptive ear confidences which his closest friends at home had never heard; some of them might have caused even his closest friends very considerable sur-

With a new-found enthusiasm for deck-sports, Frank found himself spending a daily increasing part of his time with Harriet on the top deck, where the tennis-court was situated. Their companions and opponents on these occasions were a charming pair of American children, brother and sister, of whom the former, at the early age of fifteen, was an outspoken devotee of Miss Furby.

"Say, Harriet," he observed with an ease that Frank envied, "if the girls are like you out West, I guess I'll have to 'go West, young man,' myself. Are

they?"

"You'd be surprised," was the cryp-

tic answer.

These words were frequently on her lips, and Frank Leslie regarded them as a fascinating answer to any and every

question.

In the intervals of tennis they sat together on the top deck, sharing Frank's travelling-rug. Sheltered beneath its capacious folds, they watched the antics of others engaged in the endeavor to grasp the elusive ring. None could catch or throw it with half the grace of Harriet; none could drop or even miss it altogether with her pretty aplomb. One day Frank was surprised to find that they had been gazing at the tenniscourt for nearly an hour since the last player had deserted it.

Their hands being concealed from the vulgar gaze by a rug, it would be I with found recepclosest some en his e sur-

m for spends time ere the comoccaerican whom fteen, Miss

ith an rls are ave to . Are

on her them every

ank's h its antics or to could ace of miss omb.

find ennise last

from ld be hard to say which of the pair first grasped the other by the hand. Besides, in this particular case it would be ungallant. It is enough to remark that they found it indispensable, amid the rigors of the northern route, to entwine their hands beneath the rug, and Frank at least found that the circulation moved briskly in consequence.

"Do you like this sort of thing?" she

By way of answer he removed his signet-ring and slipped it over one of her fingers. Accidentally, or by design, he chose the third finger of the left hand. That was the one it fitted, anyway.

The girl brought her hand out from the rug, and turned the ring round so that the seal was inside.

"It looks just like a wedding-ring,"

"I only wish it were," he replied.

"You are a gay old rounder," she laughed. "Like best to flirt with the married dames, do you?"

"You know quite well what I mean," he said.

At this point the American children pounced upon them.

"Come on," they cried, "let's have a

"You are now," said Frank, taking Harriet by the hand and bowing, "about to meet a new opposition in the persons of Mr. and Mrs. Leslie, for this is my wife."

As he spoke he indicated the ring on her finger.

"Yes," said Harriet, "I've just married Mr. Leslie. Cute ring, isn't it?"

The children laughed, and the game began. In the first game the newlyweds, leaping for the ring at the same time, found their hands meeting upon it. "Quite symbolic, isn't it?" asked Frank.

"You'd be surprised," was all that Harriet could gasp.

When the game was over, Frank took Harriet aside.

"You know," he said, "we are married by the law of Scotland, whether you like it or not. There two people have only to take each other for man and wife in the presence of two witnesses and the thing is done. And I'm a Scot, and so it counts."

"But we're not in Scotland?"

"Ah, yes, we are," he answered disingenuously. "This ship's registered port is Glasgow. So that's that."

Harriet laughed. She probably got "quite a kick" out of this sort of thing.

To seal the bargain, Frank escorted her to the ship's store to buy her a present. Nothing took her fancy but a mammoth and unattractive dog, which her man duly purchased for her.

"I'll christen him Frank," she said, "and every time I look at him I'll be reminded of you."

Frank looked at the dog and then in her laughing eyes, and felt that the compliment was a doubtful one.

Their tennis friends were passing and he hailed them.

"How do you like our little one?" he inquired. "He's supposed to take after his mother."

He had got his own back, and he descended to his cabin to dress for dinner, as pleased with life as he well could be.

Meanwhile it must not be thought that this very attractive girl lacked other admirers on the ship. On the contrary, she had hosts of devotees, and if you asked her for a dance the chances were that you would be met by the fatal words "Missing six." But her courtiers other than Frank, with the singular spirit of fair play which commonly prevails in these matters, saw that here was a man who had taken the plunge in no half-hearted fashion, and left her very much to the company of the undemonstrative Scot who was clearly "giving the girl a rush." You have noticed that, in spite of his nationality, he had even

given her a dog as well.

But there was one who did not see why he should not also enjoy more than a fair share of the lady's attentions. Here at last is the snake in the grass, the villain of the piece, and the breaker-up of love's young dream, all in the person of Mr. Frederick L. Harper, sales manager in Minneapolis of Kal Kool Office Requisites, Inc. Mr. Harper had all along admired Harriet, and he now came to the chase at a rather late stage in the voyage with all the greater avidity because another member of the ship's company had proved a disappointment to him.

Much of an age with Frank, the hated rival had distinctly the advantage in looks, and had "the gift o' the gab wery gallopin'." Although completely uneducated, he could talk endlessly and attractively on any subject under the sun, and the tongue-tied Frank observed with alarm that Harriet enjoyed listening to him.

"Ignorant, vulgar brute," he thought. "He's mugged up all this talk from 'Old Mother Hubbard's Scrap-book,' I

suppose."

He had too much sense to say so aloud, and agreed with Harriet that Mr. Harper was "too cunning" when he held forth on Schopenhauer or the next world war.

Of an evening the three would sit together on a sofa, Harriet curled up in the middle, and the two men, outwardly polite, would talk to her and at each other.

"It's real good of you, Miss Furby," said Mr. Harper, "to take pity like this on a couple of lonely bachelors."

"But Mr. Leslie isn't a bachelor. He married me, on board, you know."

"Too bad," said Mr. Harper, and looked as if he meant it.

"But you really are a bachelor, are you?" pursued the girl. "Somehow you don't look like one."

"I don't quite know what to make of that," he replied. "Do you think I lack Mr. Leslie's look of care-free innocence? But such is indeed my unhappy status."

Mr. Harper called it "stattus," and omitted to mention that it had recently been reacquired in Paris on the occasion of his second divorce. He was thus a wise guy where women were concerned, and this gave him an undoubted advantage over Mr. Leslie, who was romantic and inexperienced. But for all his realism, Mr. Harper found himself, on the whole, fighting a losing battle in the struggle for Harriet's companionship. Every day Frank found himself more deeply in the toils; the poor fellow really had lost his heart to the girl. As to the girl's heart, who shall say?

Perhaps some one in Seattle could

have answered the question.

Frank found himself one evening turning a strange ring round Harriet's finger. She was still also wearing his own.

"Hullo," he said, "when did you get this ring?"

"My sweetheart gave me that," was the reply.

"Your what?" he asked astounded. "You're not engaged, are you?"

at each
Furby,"

lor. He v.'' er, and

lor, are ow you nake of

I lack innonhappy s," and

recently e occaras thus re conloubted was rofor all imself, attle in panionhimself por felhe girl.

e could evening farriet's ing his

you get

unded.

"No, of course not; don't be silly," she said. "But that's no reason why I shouldn't have a sweetheart, is it? Kendal and I have been running around together for two years now, and he gives me all sorts of nice things."

\*\*Endal it seemed was a kind of the said.

Kendal, it seemed, was a kind of fairy godfather, who supplied Harriet's needs, which were numerous. He was a widower, and crazy to marry her, but she was keeping him guessing.

"You'd be surprised." she said.

Frank thought that this semi-detached relationship was most unsatisfactory, and said so, but she only laughed him to scorn.

So matters progressed until the night of the concert. This was a Wednesday, and the ship was due in at Quebec on Friday morning. Here Frank was to disembark, leaving Harriet, alas! and Harper, alas! alack! to spend another night on board *en route* for Montreal.

The concert was divine. That is to say, the performance was mediocre, and the audience apathetic. But Frederick Harper, with some of the pushfulness which has made Kal Kool Office Requisites what they are, had thrust himself on to the stage and into the chair, from which he made a series of miniature orations. At the remotest end of the room, side by side, and indeed head to head, sat Frank and Harriet. Frank was blissfully oblivious of the entire performance.

When the evening was over, he escorted Harriet to her cabin, or rather to her cabin door. On reaching it "This is as far as I go," she said.

Frank bent over the threshold, but it was as far as he entered into this Eden.

"Good night," said the girl, and extended her cheek to be kissed.

Frank kissed it. He may have been a fool, as his subsequent behavior proved, but there was a limit to his folly.

He clasped her by the arms, and sought her lips with his.

"No, no," said the girl, eluding him. "Ah, yes," he pleaded, "just one."

"No," she said quite firmly, and pushed him back.

"I'm sorry," he said; "I hope you're not offended."

"No," again said the girl. "Good night."

And he went. It pains me extremely in this enfranchised age to record, first, that Frank Leslie apologized to the girl and, secondly, that he went. None of my younger readers will believe me, but these are the facts. You see, the man was completely unsophisticated. He did not know enough to come in out of the rain. But he was learning fast.

"After all," he reflected philosophically, as he made his way to his own cabin, "there is still to-morrow night. . . ."

During all these days Harriet had continued to wear Frank's ring. One day he had tried, half in earnest, to recover it.

"Don't!" she cried. "How dare you? That's my ring now, and you've no right to take it from me."

He desisted. But he felt a little uneasy. The ring had been his father's, and Frank felt that it would never do to give it to a girl, however charming. Besides, his mother would be sure to note its absence on his return and to ask awkward questions. However, as time passed, his infatuation grew to such an extent that he wanted the girl to keep the ring.

"Tell you what, Harriet," he said on the concert day, when they had exchanged addresses, "give me back my ring. I want to have something done to it in Ouebec.

"Don't worry," he added as the girl hesitated, "you'll see it again, all right. You'd be surprised."

And the ring was transferred back to

where it lawfully belonged. . . .

Came the morn, as the high-class writers say, swiftly followed by breakfast, luncheon, tea, and dinner, as I now take the liberty of adding on my own account.

After dinner all was bustle and excitement on board the *Montezuma*. The pilot came on board at Rimouski, bringing in his boat newspapers and mail. Those passengers who now were faced with an immediate return to the stern rigors of prohibition were making the most of their present opportunities, which were ample. A spirit of carnival prevailed.

Harriet ran to and fro, flitting from group to group with a smile for this and a word for that. She had a bundle of letters awaiting her from her "sweetheart." She barely glanced at them.

"Here," she said, tossing them to Frank. "Read these and see if Kendal

isn't crazy about me."

Frank felt somewhat of a pig to read another man's letters, but read them he did. Kendal certainly was crazy about the girl. Meanwhile, when was he to see her himself? He hoped that there might be some tender passages; to-night was his last night, and she would surely be kind to him.

"What about a dance?" he asked, stopping her at the door of the smok-

ing-room.

"Sorry, I've got this and the next," she said. "Meet me here at eleven, see? Then we can dance all we like. Promise?"

"Rather," he said, and sat among the

revellers, exulting, till eleven o'clock.

He took a glance at the dancers from time to time, but failed to locate Harriet. Five minutes before his "date," with a touch of unwonted vanity, he went down-stairs to brush his hair. On his way up he met Mr. Harper going down. From each of Mr. Harper's side-pockets projected the yellow neck of a champagne bottle, and Mr. Harper's face was wreathed in smiles.

n

al

fi

ta

fa

th

W

lil of

pe

de

m

SO

in

in H

wa he

m

H

fat

fli

he

off

"ST

he

far

let

der hir

ish

bot

a v

not

tra

I t

but

is h

"Hullo!" said Frank, at peace with all men. "You look as if you were going

to have an evening of it."

"I certainly am going to have quite a party," rejoined the other happily. "Oh, boy, the lid will be off the kettle to-night."

With these cryptic words he vanish-

ed round the corner.

Frank went to the rendezvous, and awaited Harriet.

Then an annoying thing happened. That evening the band had received its collection for the voyage, and the members of it, in whom the financial instinct was more firmly implanted than the musical, abandoned their efforts at eleven o'clock promptly. No amount of protestation could induce them to resume. They folded their instruments and silently stole away, doubtless to dream of better collections on happier voyages.

Frank remained, and awaited Harriet with growing impatience. "In love, you must know, every moment's an age," and to the inexperienced lover in particular those protracted periods are unusually tiresome. A friend of mine used to employ them in learning selected passages of English poetry. He has since become in consequence professor of English literature in a State university, and remains a bachelor. But poor

Frank had no such resources.

It would be hard to say how long exactly he had been waiting before the suspicion entered his mind that she had never meant to keep the appointment at all, or how long thereafter before his first unworthy suspicion became a certainty. Perhaps if we allow twenty minutes for both processes we shall not be far wrong.

ock.

rom

Har-

, he

On

oing

side-

of a

per's

with

oing

ite a

pily.

ettle

nish-

and

ned.

d its

nem-

tinct

the

s at

nt of

re-

ents

s to

pier

Har-

love,

s an

er in

are

nine

lect-

essor iver-

poor

By half past eleven he was prowling the deck like a man demented. His whole world had fallen about his ears like a pack of cards. Long before this, of course, he had collated the man Harper's champagne-party and the girl's defection, with the most uncomfortable mental consequences. God damn their souls everlastingly! They must be drinking in Harper's stateroom now. His first impulse was to go and seek them out. He didn't know where Harper's room was, but he could easily find out. Then he paused, for he saw that he would make himself merely ridiculous.

What an ass he had been, anyway! He had allowed himself to become infatuated with a perfectly worthless little flirt. He would have done anything for her. And now—to think she should go off with that cad like this! She and her "sweetheart"—the poor boob! The girl herself was a bit of a cad, anyway—fancy giving him her "sweetheart's" letters to read! A thousand little incidents crowded into his mind, driving him to the conclusion that she was selfish, greedy, vain, and heartless. He had bought her a dog, but she had sold him a very large-sized pup.

Such were his thoughts, and you will notice how quickly the boot had been transferred to the other foot. Personally, I think that he was unjust to the girl, but that, as Shakespeare once observed, is how these things are.

Frank prowled through all the public

rooms on the ship. Passing through the rapidly thinning lounge, he imagined (quite mistakenly) that his movements were becoming conspicuous. Sitting down at a writing-table, he found himself, to his surprise, engaged in a wholly imaginary business letter which began "Dear Sir," and ended "Yours faithfully, Calvin J. P. Ford."

Having cast the fragments of this composition to the winds, he ran into old Mr. Justice Macmurtrie, who was smoking a final cigar before retiring. They circumnavigated the deck together, and the learned judge has never had a more apparently attentive audience for his account of the deathless day when he went round the St. Andrew's course at Montreal in 93. From different decks there came, from time to time, a laugh, a cry, a snatch of song. The old gentleman and Frank had the promenade entirely to themselves. Each time they passed the smoking-room, at whose door the rendezvous had been fixed, Frank peered uneasily within, but caught nothing but the mocking eyes of old Mr. Lillie.

"Don't you worry, my boy," they seemed to say. "It always happens like this. I found it out thirty years ago. Give it up and be happy."

The learned judge at length sunk his final putt and gazed at Frank in triumph.

"Bad luck," cried Frank, "awfully bad luck."

The old man looked at him in surprise, bade him an abrupt "Good night," and betook himself to bed.

At one o'clock, beneath a sky ablaze with northern lights, Frank stood on the topmost deck and cursed all women, a proceeding both foolish and unprofitable.

"And she nearly had my ring," he

muttered. "She shall never wear it again. Nor, by God! will I."

And he tore it from his finger. . . .

On the next morning he had to leave the boat early. The night he had devoted partly to sleep and partly to deep thought. His education was progressing

rapidly.

After breakfast he met Harriet. She looked more ravishing than ever in a little pale blue frock, and they exchanged a cheerful "Good morning." Nothing was said about the "date" which she had failed to keep, or indeed about the one which she had kept.

Frank's hands were resting on the

"Why," said Harriet, looking at his fingers, "wherever is your ring? My

I threw that in the St. Lawrence last night when I found out that you preferred to spend the evening with Harper."

"You didn't!" she cried. "I don't be-

lieve you."

But looking in his eyes, she saw there a look so pained that even she could not disbelieve him.

"Oh, how could you?" she asked.

"How could you?" he retorted, and

silence fell upon them.

After a few polite and stilted phrases they parted, and he went on shore.

Having secured his room in the great Château which dominates the St. Lawrence at Quebec, Frank walked up the neighboring hill and lay in the sunshine, gazing down at the river.

Far below lay the Montezuma. Presently the steam rose in short clouds from her siren, and two or three moments later—so far away was she— Frank could hear the corresponding honks which announced her departure. The great steamer swung into the river,

and passed beneath the height on which he lay.

Was that a blue dress which he could just distinguish on the deck? It was impossible at this distance to say. Well, Harriet could spend the whole voyage to Montreal in the treacherous arms of Mr. Harper, for all he cared. And

probably would. . . .

Here he did the girl an injustice. She did nothing of the kind. Piqued by the loss of her ring, thus wasted in the river's bed, and with a slight hang-over headache from the previous night, she went to her stateroom early, and left Mr. Harper to whistle for his supper. What she thought of it all I cannot tell, nor does it concern us, for if you have read this narrative with the care which it deserves, you may have noticed that never once have we penetrated Harriet's thoughts, if she ever had any. . . .

Frank walked down the hill to the Château. It was time for luncheon, and

he was hungry.

As he passed through the long hall of the hotel his fingers strayed absently into his waistcoat pocket, where they encountered a small, hard object.

He drew his signet-ring from the pocket and placed it on his finger, smiling as he thought that never again would he remove it from its rightful

Now, seated on a sofa in the hall, discreetly placed where she had a view of three converging streams of traffic, sat

a very beautiful girl.

She saw the smile and, catching Frank's eye, returned it in the most

friendly fashion.

He walked straight to where she sat, and, taking a responsive hand firmly in his own, "Hullo," he said with easy confidence, "and where have you been all my life?"

# Threshold

### BY STRUTHERS BURT

HE went accompanied by the wound, Deeply, of every summer sound, Content too poignant for content, Joy too winged by ecstasy With field and road and firmament, To keep itself from sorrow free: In the long rhythm of the days He felt the final, growing phrase. Knowing each minted moment spent Once borrowed was forever lent, He learned an amplitude of grace To meet the future's beggar face, Lest like a miser he might end With unspent time he could not spend. The dawn was fathomless with sound, With little sounds, with smell, and shade. The sun drew patterns on the ground The precious song of birds inlaid; Leaning upon his window-sill He marked the clouds upon a hill. The dampness touched his throat, the whir Of dragon-flies disturbed the air, Broke for an instant, bright and neat, The mounting stateliness of heat. Far off the ducks about a pond Quacked and a neighbor answered; fond And strumming fingers, faint, unknown, Sparkled with music; there was blown Across a golden harvest glade

<del>\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*</del>

which

e could

Well, voyage rms of

. And

ce. She

by the

the riv-

ng-over

nd left

supper.

ot tell,

u have

which

ed that arriet's

to the

on, and

hall of

bsently re they

m the

r, smil-

again

ightful

all, dis-

view of

ffic, sat

atching

e most

she sat,

mly in

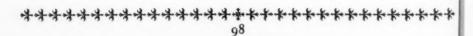
th easy ou been



#### THRESHOLD

The flaming of a reaper's blade. And in the night when all the hedge-rows Sheltered a cricket, and where sedge grows The plaintive frog entranced his mate, He walked enchanted and sedate, Fearful lest he disturb the moon: A lane, a sloping meadow, soon The birches weaving in the breeze Were silver silent marching trees, The lanterns of the glowworm woke Beneath the darkness of the oak. . . . O darling God, so hard to find, Make of me neither flesh nor mind, Neither a foot that endless walks, Nor brain that thinks, nor mouth that talks, But something that the wind blows through, The night makes still, the sky makes blue, The earth makes waiting and content, The mould regards as complement. O darling God, so hard to find, Make me, all seeing, ever blind, Make me, all hearing, ever dumb, Make me, all feeling, ever numb, Make me a part of this that now I stand outside of, which is Thou. O darling God, so hard to find, Who is not either flesh or mind.





the

lan

ren

G. Ma

lane

Stra

you

"W

Sid

full

find

in c

laugh

cultu

scept

night

still 1

self in

Light

wing than ciden point them. of bia

it wit the H Anyw some cism,

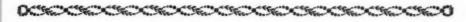
ing it.

"F

for t

# As I Like It

BY WILLIAM LYON PHELPS



And this is what some well-known writers say of the man and his work. Hugh Walpole: "He is the finest romantic writer alive in England to-day." Arnold Bennett: "I still remember the thrills he gave me!" H. G. Wells: "A brilliant writer." Arthur Machen: "He tells of a wilder wonderland than Poe dreamed of." Ralph Straus: "The book intrigues you, thrills you, baffles you." Carl Van Vechten: "What a man! What an imagination!" Sidney Dark: "His writing is packed full of thrills."

Thus prepared by our literary guides for the masterpiece, I open the book and find this average specimen of the style in conversation:

"Ha, ha, yes, the unsceptical man," he laughed; "I used to assume that his hands lack culture; but not so-violinist. Grandly sceptical-gallant adventurer!-of the old, but unsceptical of the new, of his own musings o' nights over his stove-fire and porcelain pipe; a mind like Goethe's-tighter-fibred-but still more poet than scientist, expressing himself in ciphers for rhymes, and for 'hail, holy Light!' he scribbles  $V(1-\frac{V^2}{c^2})$  where c is the wings of the morning. Ciphers more seductive than rhymes!-luckier dovetails, tricky coincidences—so that one of our scientists admits point-blank that he is not 'unbiassed' toward them. Think of that! 'Scientific' means 'free of bias,' and when a high scientist has bias so badly, that he is actually conscious of it, avows it without a sob, why then the very devil's in the Holy Place, and c is the speed of Lucifer. Anyway the force of gravity is proved; and some looking-round, circumspection, scepticism, would have rescued them from abolishing it."

The only comment I can make on such a style is: "Ha, ha, I don't like it; ' $\epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon \hat{\nu} \theta \epsilon \nu$  ' $\epsilon \chi \epsilon \lambda a \acute{\nu} \nu \epsilon \iota$ ,  $\chi^2 + 2 x y + y^2$ ."

Now what do you suppose the critics would do to Mr. A. S. M. Hutchinson if he wrote a paragraph like that? and I assure you the specimen I have given is no more than a fair sample. Well, the title of the novel from which the above extract is taken is "How the Old Woman Got Home," and the author is M. P. Shiel.

Having thus paid my respects to the style, let me say that I was deeply interested in the story and read it through eagerly to the conclusion, where the hero, a true child of this scientific age, ends his career by suicide. Finis coronat opus. If the author meant us to admire his hero, I am sorry, because he is a rotter; but there are three splendid women in the book, the asthmatic mother, and Mary, and the patient wife, who could give Griselda cards and spades. It is certainly worth two dollars and a half to meet Mary; bad grammar in the mouth of a beautiful woman sounds more charming than good grammar in the mouth of an ugly one.

I suppose one reason why this book is so highly praised is because it is so absolutely up to date; it sounds on all its brasses and tympani the glorification of *Science*—Plato, Aristotle, and the Christian religion are consigned to the scrapheap. Yet, also, and in this respect he is likewise up to the minute, whenever the author wishes to be *terrifically* em-

phatic—he is chronically emphatic—he borrows words and figures from the New Testament.

It is a relief to turn from discords to first-rate work, where the attention of the reader is held not by sensational effects but by sheer excellence. Edith Wharton's "The Children" is the best novel she has written since "The Age of Innocence." It has, like most of her books, an acid taste; but her irony is not directed against virtue. In fact, the most ironical parts of this story are the least successful; the grown-up children of fashion who parade at the Lido seem to me almost unreal; and their facilities in marriage, divorce, and remarriage degenerate into absurdities, as, after all, perhaps they were meant to do. Mrs. Wharton attacks modern divorcing from a different standpoint from that occupied by Paul Bourget; to him marriage is a holy sacrament and divorce wicked. Mrs. Wharton considers the question on the grounds of expediency; what is to become of the children?

But this novel is not propaganda; it is, as every realistic novel should be, a representation of human nature. Judith is a triumph of characterization; I shall never forget her and am happier by knowing her. "Young in limbs, in judgment old," she is as charming a girl as one could hope to meet either in books or in life. I have always hoped that a special armchair would be reserved in heaven for the oldest sister in a large family of children. She has to do all the dirty work and drudgery without having the maternal passion that (I hope) glorifies it. Ordinarily the sister-turnedmother is a worn, sad, bedraggled object, cumbered with much service; but Judith, although she manages a whole flock of wild ones, is herself as fresh and

lovely as a flower. Her first appearance, as she comes upon the steamer, is a perfect dramatic entrance; and at the last we have an unforgetable picture of her as seen by the hopeless eyes of her unsuspected lover.

She holds his heart and his fate in her little hands; and I do not remember any scene more poignant than this since Lavretsky fell in love with Lisa. The difference between the heroines is the difference between the serious Russian who has never had any "fun" and the laughter-loving young American. The difference between the heroes is that Lavretsky had at any rate the satisfaction of knowing that Lisa loved him, even in the convent; whereas the heart of our American gentleman is arid; Judith does not imagine, much less suspect, that she is the object of his love. "For every age love has its tortures,"

said Turgenev. Our American gentleman is proceeding happily on his way toward marriage with a charming, cultivated, eligible woman of the proper age; and he does not see that sixteen-year-old Judith is a siren where his marriage, his fiancée, and his life are to be shipwrecked. But the interesting and true-to-life thing is that his fiancée does see it; when he first speaks to her of little Judith, she scents a rival as a hunting-dog scents game. Women cannot be deceived in an affair of this kind. The only safe rule to follow is never to talk to one woman about another one. Even then you will probably be found out.

Then when the woman of the world sees little Judith she estimates her as a prize-fighter estimates the points of his proposed antagonist. There is only one question—Is she dangerous? The answer is Yes, she is horribly dangerous, probably fatally dangerous, because he

tog tici der

lea

sta

ma to ma tha abs coc hap

dith

WOI

kiss oug con mas Wh mar tent husl mir him do n

whe

laug

mali

pass

from and to the home us walk agree the

Edou

tive,

will not see it; indeed, he does not see that his neck is already in the snare.

nce,

per-

last

her

un-

her

any

ince

The

the

sian

the

The

that

sfac-

nim,

eart

; Ju-

sus-

ove.

res,"

eed-

iage

gible

does

is a

rcée,

But

ng is

first

ents

ame.

ffair

llow

t an-

ably

rorld

as a

f his

one

an-

rous,

e he

But, alas, healthy, affectionate Judith, who loves Martin Boyne as she would love a jolly old uncle, hugs and kisses him with a frank fervor that ought to have undeceived him. This contact warms his dusty heart. Now the manner in which he is disillusioned is masterly; I cannot praise it too highly. When he talks to her about her getting married, and finally tentatively—oh, so tentatively—suggests his possibility as a husband, the silver cascade of honest mirth that pours out from her lips is to him infinitely more tragic than tears. I do not remember any instance in fiction where unaffected, joyous, affectionate laughter, laughter without a tinge of malice or irony, has been so terrible a passing bell.

One fine August day we took a train from Paris to Saint-Brice sous Forêt, and were driven from the little station to the Pavillon Colombe, the beautiful home of Edith Wharton. She received us with gracious hospitality, and we walked in her lovely gardens. We agreed that of all the new plays in Paris, the best was "Vient de Paraître," by Edouard Bourdet, who wrote "The Captive," suppressed by the New York po-

lice. I hasten to add that there is nothing objectionable in the new piece, which is a delightful satire on publishers, on the methods used in awarding literary prizes, on publicity in general, and also on the "temperament" of authors. Mrs. Wharton said she knew M. Bourdet very well, and had the highest admiration for him. At luncheon we talked of Sinclair Lewis and Henry James. She gave many interesting and diverting anecdotes of Mr. James. The Pavillon Colombe is a charming eighteenth-century house, an ideal dwelling-place for a creative writer, and Mrs. Wharton writes every day, or as she expressed it, "I am always writing." Far from the madding crowd and yet near enough too. Tennyson has described it in "The Gardener's Daughter":

"Not wholly in the busy world nor quite Beyond it, blooms the garden that I love."

Richardson Wright has produced an original, scholarly, and highly amusing book in "Forgotten Ladies," which might have been called "Wild Women." He has gone back to the days of savages and forests along the Mississippi, and brings us by easy stages to Boston and New York. The volume is copiously illustrated, there are abundant notes, and a good bibliography. The famous Wesley Brothers in Georgia, the famous Woman Spy of the Confederacy, the Know-nothing Party with the fanatical attacks on Convents and the Roman Catholic Church, the growing craze for spiritual séances, have separate chapters; the section that perhaps will be found to contain the largest amount of interesting information combined with humor is that devoted to Godey's Lady's Book, with its amazing woman editor and old Godey himself. The method used in this survey of social history in America is somewhat like that employed by Mark Sullivan in his "His-

tory of Our Times."

If there are any misguided readers who for one moment imagined that "The Bridge of San Luis Rey" was a fluke, they will be undeceived by a small thin volume called "The Angel that Troubled the Waters." The book, less than one hundred and fifty pages, contains seventeen short plays written by Thornton Wilder between 1915 and 1928. The Foreword, dated from Lawrenceville School last June, is an exquisite specimen of English prose. Mr. Wilder is an artist of the first rank; he is original and profound; he has at his command a style of such beauty and accuracy as to be literally the "last word." Those who declared that "The Bridge" was an ironical treatment of religious faith will be obliged to revise their opinions after reading this Foreword. Mr. Wilder combines religious faith with a sophisticated manner. He is a far greater literary artist than Aldous Huxley and differs from the young Englishman in having something important to say. For example:

Almost all the plays in this book are religious, but religious in that dilute fashion that is a believer's concession to a contemporary standard of good manners. But these four plant their flag as boldly as they may. It is the kind of work that I would most like to do well, in spite of the fact that there has seldom been an age in literature when such a vein was less welcome and less understood. I hope, through many mistakes, to discover the spirit that is not unequal to the elevation of the great religious themes, yet which does not fall into a repellent didacticism. Didacticism is an attempt at the coercion of another's free mind, even though one knows that in these matters beyond logic, beauty is the only persuasion.

The appearance of Thornton Wilder in the world of literature marks the ad-

vent of a man who combines the strongest convictions with the finest tolerance; whose sense of humor never fails, because it encounters no closed doors; whose power of delicate irony is surpassed only by his sympathy. His success shows that America is ready to listen to a great artist, as she listened to Nathaniel Hawthorne. It will be a good thing if we can turn away from the roar of vulgarity, the exploitation of crass boasting, the sordid tragedies built on invincible dulness, the glorification of negro animalism, and listen to the still small voice of Truth and Beauty.

As a rule, I dislike intensely animal stories. But "Bambi;" by Felix Salten, is so original, so imaginative, so wise, that I could not lay the book down until I had finished it. No child is too young, no man is too old, to enjoy or to profit by the reading of "Bambi."

Mussolini has published his autobiography. I suppose that he and Lenin are the two most powerful personalities that emerged from the war. Mussolini cannot communicate his secret, but his masterful qualities appear plainly enough in his book. One thing he needs to round out and complete his career. He should become a member of the Fano Club. He really ought to take a day off from running the country and pay a visit to Fano. I am told by the most recent visitors that the famous picture is in danger of decay; Mussolini should attend to this.

With reference to Captain Liddell-Hart's book on the war, "Reputations Ten Years After," I wrote to my friend Major-General James G. Harbord to see if he approved or not of the decisions handed down by the young British captain. I received the following letter

from wrote about Diary

My unpre what severa quain and P haps, Haig estima so too myself than I Comm me to He ha after t Spring the Fi tain h him fo when for the other y but ex tres of I have over P during Capore probab which War C Minist membe Genera the pos made quarre the rela of the tution a less a were 1 preme grandia parent to form troops

Wester

from General Harbord, who himself wrote one of the most famous books about the war, "Leaves from a War Diary":

ng-

ce;

be-

rs;

ur-

uc-

lis-

to

od

oar

ass

on

of

ill

nal

en,

se,

til

ıg,

fit

bi-

in

ies

ni

nis

ıly

ds

er.

he

a

nd

he

ic-

ni

11-

ns

nd

ee

ns

er

My impression is that the book is fair and unprejudiced, and is a very correct estimate of what I believe the place in history of those several gentlemen will be. I had a personal acquaintance with Lord Haig, with Joffre, Foch and Petain. My actual acquaintance was, perhaps, closer with Marshal Petain and Lord Haig than with the others named. I think the estimate of General Haig was a very fair one, so too with the estimate of Petain whom I, myself, have always rated higher as a General than I rate Foch. The choice of the latter as Commander-in-Chief of the Allies seemed to me to be more or less of a political accident. He had, of course, an excellent reputation after the first battle of the Marne, but in the Spring of 1917, after the Nivelle Offensive, the French Government evidently rated Petain higher than Foch because they selected him for the Command of the French Armies when the two Generals were equally available for the selection. Foch then drifted on for another year as Chief of Staff at the War Office, but exercising authority as such only in theatres of war other than the Western Front. As I have understood it, he exercised no control over Petain and the French Armies in France during that period. When the disaster at Caporetto occurred there was a strong feeling, probably groping toward unity of command, which crystalized in the form of the Supreme War Council at Versailles where each Prime Minister of the Allied countries was to be a member, each with a Military Adviser. Our General Bliss, who had retired for age from the position of Chief of Staff of our army, was made the American member. There was a quarrel among the British which resulted in the relief of Sir William Robertson as Chief of the Imperial General Staff and the substitution of Sir Henry Wilson, in my judgment a less able man; and Foch, and Clemenceau, were the French representation. This Supreme War Council, naturally, began to aggrandize itself and seek power. The first apparent move in this direction was to attempt to form an Allied Reserve by contributions of troops from each of the Allied Armies on the Western Front. This determined upon, it was

evident, even to a bunch of Prime Ministers, that such a formed Reserve could not be commanded by a committee which was really what the Supreme War Council was, so the natural act was to take the most experienced and Senior Officer connected with the Supreme War Council and give him the job,that meant Foch. Due to the inability of Haig and Petain, however, to spare their quota of troops for this Allied Reserve, it had not been formed when the German Offensive of March 21st was undertaken which resulted in the practical destruction of the British Fifth Army and created a situation which forced the unity of command, and Foch again, naturally, was agreed upon for Commander-in-Chief. That, itself, was accomplished in two bites. He was first, still acting apparently for the Supreme War Council, appointed to coordinate the action of the Allied Armies. Coordination, without authority to command, is an unworkable situation, and the next step was to make him Commander-in-Chief. Petain who, as I said above I regard as a better general, had by his contempt for politicians made himself persona non grata with the high civil authorities in France, while, in the meantime, Foch had been more and more in contact with them and had won their esteem.

As I said above, I have not read the article on Pershing since November or December, when it came out in the Atlantic, but there were two things, which I seem to recall as having attracted my attention at that time, which were wrong. One was that in General Pershing's pressure for open warfare, or war of movement as they sometimes call it, instead of the continuation of trench warfare, he was not fully aware of the effect of machine guns which, of course, had been developed in the War to an extent never before known. That is not the case. General Pershing was fully aware of the potentialities of all the weapons that were being used in the war, but he found in France the opposing forces glaring at each other from trenches, in some cases only a few yards apart and some of which had been occupied for four years. He realized that in order to win the War somebody on one side or the other must crawl out of the trenches and move forward, taking all the risks that pertain to such a movement. The professional training of American Officers, as was of course true of our Allies before the outbreak of

the War, had been in open warfare and had never contemplated a stalemate in permanent trenches. These considerations led General Pershing to insist on a different character of warfare than that which he found on arrival. It seems to me, too, that the article on Pershing criticized the great loss of Officers, particularly of Company rank, as compared to the enlisted casualties, which the Allies were accustomed to attribute to our inexperience in warfare. The truth is that there are certain things in war which every nation has to learn for itself. The losses of Officers in the American Expeditionary Forces corresponded very closely with the losses of the Allies and of the enemy in the first year and a half of the war. We could not profit by their experience in that particular case. Those losses did not result principally from inexperience. At the beginning of a war officers, indeed the officer class generally, have to demonstrate their mettle and their capacity for leadership before their men including the willingness to take risks. The less trained the men are and the less unprepared the nation, the more certain it is that the officer class are obliged to demonstrate their capacity for personal leadership. It always results in an undue proportion of losses among the class which the nation can least afford to lose. This is exactly why the Allies lost heavily of Officers in 1914 and 1915 and why we lost heavily in 1918, and it also explains why we could not benefit by their experience and thus avoid such losses ourselves. It is particularly true of a democracy, where Officers are selected from the same level as the enlisted men, that they get no more than scant official respect from their men until they demonstrate physical courage.

Liddell Hart appears to me to be a very able writer on military subjects. I understand he fills the place on the London *Times* which was so ably filled for many years by the late Colonel Repington. I have an idea that, ten years after the War, he has pretty correctly stated what will be the ultimate verdict of history on

the men of whom he writes.

James O. G. Duffy, of the Philadelphia *Evening Bulletin*, writes a highly interesting letter:

A belated reading of the June Scribner brought me your query about the authorship

of "The End of All." The September number anticipates me in giving the answer. But as I can add something to the information, I shall act on the impulse to write this letter, knowing from long experience that if I defer it the psychological moment will never recur.

The title of the story as it appeared in the Philadelphia Times, if I remember aright, was "The End of All Things," and the name "Nym Crinkle" was the pseudonym of A. C. Wheeler, then and for many years previously the best known dramatic critic in New York. I have not overlooked the scholarly William Winter, but Nym Crinkle's flashing rapier play in the World, his trenchant epigrammatic style and the general pungency of his critiques made a wider appeal than Winter's polished essays in the Tribune. (Parenthetically I may be permitted to remark that your apparent failure to react to Nym Crinkle's name helps to prove the utter futility of dramatic criticism as a man's major life work.)

"The End of All Things" has lived in my memory as the best end-of-the-world story I have encountered in a life that has encompassed a considerable amount of reading. You scarcely did justice to the Poesque theme in saying it told about a great wind. The idea was that a vortex in space sucked in the earth's atmosphere, that populations were wiped out as the air was steadily drawn into the vacuum, that there was a panic rush from New York to board Eastbound ships at any price, as bulletin after bulletin came in from the West and was read by surging crowds around the newspaper offices. All this was supposed to be narrated by one disembodied spirit to another. I remember the last line, the catastrophe having reached New York, "and then the drums of my ears burst," concluded the nar-

rator

I respectfully suggest to Henry Lanier that he reprint "The End of All" in *The Golden Book*.

Professor Irving S. Wood, of Smith College, sends me an interesting letter about the linguistic attainments of the author of "My Country, 'tis of thee":

In the Sept. "As I Like It" you quote a letter regarding Dr. S. F. Smith as a linguist. This recalls to me another instance of the evi-

time class one Divi them ting phas was as in it wa do n how mem he to ter to accus It" e F

dend

gest
Brov
Acor
'pois
at or

In
inclu
thor
cence
Yeste

in th

Ther

Loui

sonal

grate

W.

"The Jan ment ow w more pressi Aline

Either

What

dence of his linguistic attainments. About the time you and I were together in philosophy classes under Professor Ladd, Dr. Smith spoke one day informally to the students of Yale Divinity School. He urged them to make themselves familiar with the Bible by committing large portions of it to memory. He emphasized the Psalms, and contended that it was just as easy to memorize them in Hebrew as in English. To show how simple a matter it was he began repeating them in Hebrew. I do not remember how many he repeated, or how many he said he could repeat, but I remember how those students gasped at what he told them. It seemed to be as casual a matter to him as though he had said that he was accustomed to read the Scribner's "As I Like It" every month.

But

on, I

etter,

lefer cur.

the

was

ame

L. C.

ork.

liam

apier

mat-

cripol-

cally

par-

ame

natic

my

ory 1

com-

You

e in

idea

rth's

out

ium,

York

bul-

West

the

d to

ophe

the

nar-

La-

All"

nith

etter

the

22:

a let-

uist.

evi-

From Cornell University, Professor W. T. N. Forbes writes: "May I suggest an emendation in your Robert Browning poem in Scribner's? Read Aconite for Aromite. Then we get the 'poisonous weed' and the 'floweret fair' at once."

In the long necrology list for 1928 is included Lord Frederic Hamilton, author of charming books of reminiscences such as "The Vanished Pomps of Yesterday." An admirable leading article on him was written by J. C. Smith in the Boston *Globe* for August 14. Then the death of the English novelist Louis Tracy seemed to me almost a personal loss. For I shall never cease to be grateful for his wildly exciting story "The Wings of the Morning."

James E. Whitney, of Boston, commenting on my remark about the widow who was so unhappy that she had no more fear, sends me a beautiful and impressive poem on this very theme by Aline Kilmer:

"I shall not be afraid any more, Either by night or day: What would it profit me to be afraid With you away? Now I am brave. In the dark night alone All through the house I go, Locking the doors and making the windows fast

When sharp winds blow.

For there is only sorrow in my heart, There is no room for fear: But how I wish I were afraid again, My dear, my dear!"

With reference to the use of the word American for a citizen of the U. S., Doctor W. A. L. Styles, of Montreal, writes:

Your columns in the October Scribner's carry a reference to the term,-American. You state that you doubt if Canadians really object to the exclusive restriction of this word to citizens of the United States. For your information, kindly take the opinion of a wellinformed native-born Canadian that we regard the restriction of the term "American" as embracing solely citizens of the United States to be somewhat offensive and rather egotistical. Webster's New International Dictionary defines the word as "a citizen of America," "a native of America," and surely Canadians may justly lay claim to that honor in common with natives and citizens of Mexico and other countries which comprise America at large. Never mind the public utterance of the British speaker referred to in your article: he was addressing a British audience in England and is welcome to his imperialistic language construction.

"American" may be a convenient term, but I heartily differ with you when you state that it carries no assumptions!

Another interesting letter on this subject comes from Robert Hammond Murray:

I don't know about the Canadians resenting our calling ourselves Americans, but it is certain that our brethren to the south—the Latin Americans—do. Not infrequently they speak right out in meeting about it. Their contention is that they are as much American as we. Continental-ly speaking, they refer to us as "americanos del norte" (small "a" and "n" please), or North Americans. They take the thing rather seriously, too. Evidently

someone recently put a bug about it in the ear of the solemnly meticulous gentlemen in the Department of State who are growing roundshouldered under the strain of typing to support the rapidly increasing political avoirdupois of that effete fetish of our political statesmen, the Monroe Doctrine. For I understand that not long ago orders went out that our Embassies and Legations, etc. no longer were to be described as "American" but as "United States." In Mexico our claim to exclusive rights to the use of "United States" is challenged, for there this country is almost always referred to as "los estados unidos del norte, or "The United States of the North." This is largely because the full and correct style of the Mexican republic is "los estados unidos de Mexico," or "The United States of Mexico."

I have often wondered what was the origin of the expression Calico Cat. Gertrude Churchill Whitney, of Methuen, Mass., writes on both cross-eyed and calico cats:

I would like to tell your correspondent (from Bristol, Rhode Island), who wrote so graphically concerning a certain cross-eyed cat that she remembered to have seen, that there has been one other such freak, to my knowledge, in the shape of a short-bodied, piebald runt of a cross-eyed cat, also female, belonging to some neighbors of mine. Just to gaze at her comical, cross-eyed visage was a source of unfailing mirth to me.

She was a motley animal whose coat was a combination of black, yellow and white markings. William S. Hart would probably have called her a pinto cat, but we in New England call them calico or tortoise-shell cats. I have heard it said that this combination of colors occurred in female cats only, their male offspring running to blacks or yellows, or possi-

bly white.

When I was a little girl, our family cat produced a family of kittens from a rag-barrel in our attic, much to my astonishment. My mother gave me to understand that the mother cat had actually evolved them out of the rags in said barrel. When I expressed my disappointment that they seemed to be much of a blackness, with only a scanty star for a "shirt-bosom," she said, "I guess the mother kitty didn't have enough white rags!" Which

sets me wondering whether the origin of the epithet "calico cat" might not be traced to the rag theory (which possibly has been used by New England mothers ever since the Mayflower landed) to account for the origin of the species "Felis domestica."

### THE FANO CLUB

Miss Louise Manny, of Newcastle, Canada, gives interesting information:

Did you know that Arabic type is supposed to have been used there for the first time, in the Diurnale Græcorum Arabum, printed in 1514?

This is probably the most famous English-speaking club in Italy, and has attracted world-wide attention. One result of its prominence is that there are many more picture post-cards there now than there were when we founded the club on Easter Day, 1912. The entire Gillespie family of Stamford, Conn., have joined each and all—a grand addition in quantity and quality. The Head of the House, Bill Gillespie, contents himself with modest initials; but Anne suggests: "How about you, Billy, as Guardian Angel?" Bob Gillespie and B. M. Gillespie write laconically; Bill, Jr., says "At last! we have seen and are whole!" Mabel Gillespie writes: "I have literally bitten dust; gone without food and drink all day from Venice to Fano, but it was worth all and more." M.E.B., whose initials may become as famous as W. H., joins; and Miss Hortense Metzger has visited Fano for the second time, and sends a disconcerting report on the deterioration of the picture. After all these enthusiastic tributes from new and old members, it was interesting to receive a card signed M. S. S.:

Greetings from Fano. It's a Hell of a dump. I don't choose to be elected.

A sprightly protest against my ad-

son V

you s brag a from soft. the hi thing the ha

Scotch outside inside tub Sa spring byteria body a plate.

did wo have to their h Do Never to write

If you and go the Sh sing the version and yo baths.

you up you and be

TH

Alf. read the was for all of "Rega Tales," member Lucia

a nove

vocacy of hot baths comes from Robertson Wilkie, Path Valley, Pa.:

the 1 to

ased

lay-

of of

tle,

on:

osed

, in

d in

ous

has

re-

are

low

the

tire

nn.,

ddi-

ead

ents

nne

as

and

Bill,

are

ave

boo

no,

B.,

ous

nse

ort

fter

new

to to

mp.

ad-

I saw copied in the Valley Sentinel what you said about cold baths being nothing to brag about. Then I read you were a Yankee from Yale college and I knew why you were soft. You Yanks have been writing most of the history books for years and claiming everything for New England. I'm tired reading of the hardy Pilgrims.

Down this Valley we come from Scotch and Scotch Irish who thrive on cold water on the outside of the body and something stronger inside. We are not afraid to stand in a washtub Saturday nights and pour a bucket of cold spring water over us. Then we go to the Presbyterian Church on the Sabbath with a clean body and a pure heart, and put a levy in the plate.

Our people broke the trails from here through Virginia and on to Kentucky—and did work that the Pilgrim fathers could never have tackled. I reckon they would have missed their hot baths!

Do you read about it in Yankee histories? Never! Teddy Roosevelt was the first big man to write about it. His mother was Scotch.

If you stick to cold water outside your body and good Scotch or Bourbon inside, and learn the Shorter Catechism on the Sabbath and sing the Psalms of David in the old Scotch version, you will find your mind clearing up, and you'll not write such nonsense about hot baths.

You probably never heard of Bobby Burns up your way, or tasted a haggis. Hot water and beans for the Yankees!

"In Heaven itself I'll ask no more Than just a Highland Welcome."

### THE FAERY QUEENE CLUB

 mends Spenser; Louis Carnak, of Athens, Ga., comes in through an edition of 1819. Charles F. Bridgman, of Culver Military Academy, joins. He agrees with me that the poem is wonderful; not content with having read it through, he is rereading it.

The Reverend S. C. Bushnell sends me the following quatrain by Mrs. Agnes M. Hickey of New York. It hits many writers just now:

#### DISDAIN

"Since you are made of such superior clay, No doubt, when dissolution dawns on you, Discerning Worms will use discretion, too, And nonchalantly turn the other way."

Another short poem that I cut from the London *Morning Post* is applicable to many strikes:

### THE MILK WAR

"Oh, it really is a very pretty quarrel,
And the combatants are desperately keen,
And to watch them fiercely fighting
Would no doubt be most exciting
If it wasn't for the Public in between!"

### Arthur Merton, of Pasadena, writes:

In the August number of "As I Like It" (page 244) some former Yale man lays claim to being a charter member of the Shiraz Club from his eery retreat 52,000 feet above the Persian Gulf. I think we should all agree in allowing his claim to stand unchallenged. In fact I think he is fully qualified to become a member of the Southern California realty club. From that clysian height Mt. Everest must seem a mere foot-hill in the hazy eastern sky.

A man from California rebuking another for what was literally a "tall" story has an oddity all its own; but as you see the humor of it is not lost on Mr. Merton.

Yesterday afternoon I heard the Philadelphia Symphony Orchestra, under the incomparable Stokowski, play Symphony Number 10, by a composer whose name was to me unfamiliar, Szostakowicz. He is twenty-two years old, was born in Russia and lives there now. I rather expected something wild; but Symphony Number 10 is a magnificent piece, full of lovely melodies and harmonies, and thrilling in its occasional martial manner. In the course of the composition, there are solos on the oboe, piano, violin, 'cello, trumpet, clarinet, and kettledrum. I hope I may hear this symphony again.

William Kelly (Yale '74), of Iron Mountain, Mich., writes:

In August Scribner's "As I Like It," the last paragraph is in regard to Avery's pitching. In 1871, when Strong was the Yale University pitcher, the rules as I remember them,

required that the ball be pitched. In '72 or '73 Alex Nevin' 74 was put in as pitcher and he threw the ball from below the shoulder. He had a very swift delivery but it was straight. In the first game with Harvard that year the Harvard players were unable to find the ball but when they went home they practiced with a man throwing the ball as swiftly as he could at them and when Yale met them in the second match expecting to clinch the championship with ease the Harvard men knocked the ball all over the field.

Avery of '75 has the distinction of being the first college pitcher who delivered a curved ball. The story goes that in a practice or unimportant game, when he found that he was able to throw a curved ball he was so elated that he laid down on the grass and rolled. Avery was a very conscientious man and it was said that before any important game he prayed for help. Whether this invoked supernatural aid or whether his intentness and devotion increased his skill we may not know, but the result was that he was wonderfully successful.



For current announcements of the leading publishers see the front advertising section. \*\*

hardly them, lyze th paintir ing ev nation artists. with g what t gestive present ing is flict be tween steadil decisio specific that m Incide "leap 1 rather The la compli the Jur first pr Still Li was do in 192

On a rest a sportsm table, of an une

tisse.

## \*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

#### THE FIELD OF ART

## The International Exhibition at Pittsburgh

BY ROYAL CORTISSOZ

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\***\*** 

→HE value of the annual international exhibitions at Carnegie Institute, in Pittsburgh, could hardly be overestimated. In each one of them, as in a laboratory, one may analyze the current situation in modern painting. It is true that not all the existing evidence is available. The various nations do not send examples of all their artists. But the men present are selected with great care, as representative, and what they have to say is indubitably suggestive. It is peculiarly interesting at the present time, when contemporary painting is in a state of transition. The conflict between the old and the new, between conservatism and radicalism, steadily continues. What is the ultimate decision to be? One goes to Pittsburgh specifically concerned with the light that may be thrown on that question. Incidentally I may note that it does not "leap to the eye." It is necessary to go rather searchingly into the problem. The latter has been rendered the more complicated this year by the action of the Jury of Award. This body gave the first prize to André Derain for a large Still Life. It is as difficult to see why this was done as it was to explain the award in 1927 to a flower piece by Henri Ma-

On a table covered with a white cloth rest a couple of wild fowl, with the sportsman's musket behind them. The table, drawn in such wise as to give one an uneasy sense of dislocated perspec-

tive, is of dark wood, the tone of which is echoed in other details of the composition. The broad color arrangement is one in which black and white are balanced with strong strokes of a tawny hue. It is a passable picture, realistic in spirit and mildly ingratiating in tone. For a certain delicacy of feeling and for charm in linear precision I found one of Derain's other contributions, a little figure study, far more persuasive. Of the creative power attributed to him by the ardent modernistic oracles the Still Life gave no sign whatever. They hail him as the leader of a school, a great renovator, and it may be that the jury in giving him the prize had some idea of paying tribute to his general significance. If so, it is a pity that a better picture was not available, one more clearly indicative of the outstanding virtues we are asked to applaud.

The evangelism of these modernistic figures is amusingly mysterious. I had an instance of it following the award to Matisse, mentioned above. Friends returned from Paris brought me the news that that painter had abjured his gods and was returning to the old fold. They said there was even a rumor abroad that he had announced his volteface to his pupils and advised them to follow his example. The Paris correspondent of the *Herald Tribune* tracked Matisse down to his studio at Nice and asked him what had really happened. A complete denial of the rumors en-

or

and der.

was that

find rac-

iftly

the

the

ved

im-

able

that

said

for

aid

in-

the ful.

sued. "In the first place," he said, "I have no pupils. I live here alone, not tutoring anybody. Secondly, though I am considered a modernist, I have never abandoned the traditions of painting." The italics are mine. If Matisse is a traditionalist, then what is tradition? Derain, this year, wakes the same dubiety. He seems to be oscillating between the old habit of French art and some recondite hypothesis of his own, and in the upshot he successfully affirms neither the one thing nor the other. In the Still Life I missed especially the immemorial French distinction of design, the power of lucid and effective organization. And I missed even more the accent of style which is inseparable from the best French painting.



I have turned first to the French section partly because of the Derain episode and partly because it is to Paris that one looks for straws showing which way the wind is blowing. The group of about a dozen artists swiftly divided itself into two camps, and that of the modernists was assertive enough. I noted some ugly things by Picasso, Braque, and Gromaire, and some pretty ones by Marie Laurencin. One other exhibitor, Maurice Asselin, seemed to be slightly tinctured by the new theories. But it was interesting to see how invincibly the conservatives did, after all, overshadow their challengers. I would not ignore the rather trite elements in certain of the old stagers, men like Besnard and Lucien Simon. But at least these practitioners know their trade and, what is more, they have long since abandoned the sleekly mechanical note which was the bane of the old Salon. There is life in their works, and it is life competently drawn. I make much

of this latter point in the quarrel between the old and he new. Whatever blessing the modernists may be prepared to confer upon us, it is not that of authoritative craftsmanship. The most encouraging factors in the French contingent were the progressive men like Pierre Bonnard, J.G. Henri-Martin, and Henri Lebasque, exemplars of a more or less traditional technique and of a lighter, more inspiriting, key of color. Taking the French section as a whole and balancing the various types against one another, I should say that the transition now developing is toward greater freedom but also toward adherence to well-established national standards.



The same drift was perceptible elsewhere. Freakish experimentation appeared to have died down. The general tone was, if not strictly conservative, at any rate more in the direction of stabilization than of wild revolt. This was notably the case in the British section, where the veteran Frank Brangwyn set the pace in a number of his spacious and romantically colorful canvases. Most of the exhibitors revealed something like an academic tendency, painters like W. Russell Flint, Laura Knight, Colin Gill, Sir George Clausen, and so on. Two contributors detached themselves from the rest. One was Mrs. Dod Procter, to whose Portrait of a Girl an honorable mention was awarded. Her forms are well modelled and drawn and there is individuality in what she does. The most interesting of all the English painters to me was Vivian Forbes, a man with his own view of life and a wide range. He proved admirable in portraiture and still life, and in one landscape with figures, The People of the Nile, he displayed work that, if doubtless acceptable

Still Life. From the painting by André Derain.



On the Beach. From the painting by Besnard.



Young Girls on a Terrace. From the painting by Henri Lebasque.

figlis-

ble

beever ared auentinlike

and nore of a olor. hole inst insiater

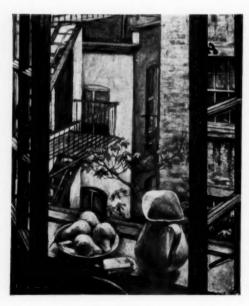
else-

aperal

, at oiliwas on, set and t of ike W. Fill, wo om , to ble are e is intith ge. ind



Painters.
From the painting by Anselmo Bucci.



The Window.
From the painting by H. E. Schnakenberg.



Portrait of a Girl.

From the painting by Mrs. Dod Procter.



The Sleigh.
From the painting by P. Maliavine.



Landscape near Kitzbuhel. From the painting by Emil Orlik.



Towering Clouds.

From the painting by Charles H. Davis.



at a sy id

or of Cl tic ap in m cu in

de ate

an

ho est an wil the an sur this brode

pa pla illi

that draw ou ge room pa my too ly an ma

mı

Lilac Dress.

From the painting by Thomas W. Dewing.



Two on the Aisle.

From the painting by Edward Hopper.

at the Royal Academy, nevertheless had a free, personal force calculated to win sympathy in other quarters. He has ideas and technique. Ideas, of an obscure order, were adumbrated in a brief series of mystical compositions by the late Charles Sims, queer Blakian conceptions. Unfortunately no great technical aptitude waited upon his imaginative impulses, and the ideas aforesaid remained incomprehensible. A certain curious interest attached to these paintings. All his life Sims was known as a purely academic artist. Just before his death he seems to have suddenly deviated into the path of the would-be seer. The change is one of the oddest in the annals of modern English art.



Our own section really bore off the honors of the occasion. It was the largest, to be sure, and so the most varied, and this only emphasized the virtues which belong to the American school, the virtues of trained workmanship and keen-eyed veracity. It was a pleasure also to see the number of men in this section who "see beautifully" and brought into the exhibition elements of delight and charm. A group of five paintings by Thomas W. Dewing, placed on the very threshold, splendidly illustrated the unwavering standard of that distinguished figure. He leaves the drama of life to take care of itself but out of form and color he weaves unforgetable harmonies. In the same small room with him were Bryson Burroughs, painting his animated versions of classic myth, Horatio Walker, producing pastorals full of rich color, and the similarly naturalistic painters Mahonri Young and Edward Hopper, both men of marked talent. I lay stress upon the cumulative effect which these artists had

in a single room. They filled it with vitality and individualized interest.

All through the American section one recognized the successful search after truth. Beauty, in the more imaginative sense, was not so often visible. In its place was the decorative motive exemplified in the portraiture and flower subjects of Edmund C. Tarbell or the boating scenes of Jonas Lie. Only rarely did the emotional sentiment crop out, as in the landscapes of Charles H. Davis. But of an honest interrogation of the facts of nature there were repeated indications, accompanied by the hint of originality that is perhaps the most precious ingredient in a work of art. I refer here to the urban themes of Guy Pene du Bois, to a picture like The Window of H. E. Schnakenberg, to one such as John Carroll's Three People. The last-mentioned canvas struck me as needlessly prosaic but at least it was vitalized. Other memories come back to me, of impressive sea-pieces by Frederick J. Waugh, of engagingly subtle landscapes by Ernest Lawson, of sparkling flower pieces by H. A. Oberteuffer, of a vivid New York scene by Glenn Coleman, of poetized shore subjects by John Noble, and of a huge picture, The Fossil Hunters, by Edwin W. Dickinson, which though pictorially puzzling and dismal in tone had at any rate the germ of an imaginative idea in it. In short, I came away from the American section stimulated and refreshed.



There were some bright moments to be had elsewhere. The two Belgians present gave an excellent account of themselves, agreeable spokesmen for modern Flemish art. Albert Saverys is a landscape-painter who has been touched by the early historic tradition of his

school but preserves a modern outlook. Louis Buisseret, painting portraits and the nude figure, turned out to be one of the most welcome visitors the International has introduced. He paints in a light, almost blonde, key and is an able draughtsman. His conceptions are unconventional. He strikes a new note. I discovered a kindred type in the Spanish section, in Louis Elipe, the painter of a picture called simply Nudes, which was like an echo of Palma in its gracious forms and pure tints. In Spain, if one is to accept the exhibit at Pittsburgh as representative, the old meretricious sleight-of-hand, wreaked upon trivial subjects, has been completely abandoned, and modernism, it is to be inferred, is hardly any more in favor. Sound draughtsmanship marked the canvases of Sunyer, Dali y Domenich, and Pruna, and it told again in the work of the most conspicuous Spaniard, after Elipe, that clever dealer in characterization, Ramon de Zubiaurre. I couldn't find the ghost of any imaginative purpose in his big picture of The Spinners, nominally dedicated to the Three Fates, but there was no denying the vigor and accuracy with which he had brought racially picturesque men and women into his composition. One Spanish painter, Enrique Martinique-Cubells, in Taking out the Boats and one or two other things, piquantly renewed the influence of Sorolla. But in general the section spoke of later forces.

Italy, like Spain, this year eschewed the modernistic lure. Conventional routine has been abandoned, but so has distortion and eccentric workmanship. Instead the painters tackle their problems in a sane, straightforward mood and pay due attention to the laws of technique. I noticed this tendency especially in the clever nudes of Achille Funi and

Giannino Marchig. Two salient Italians also to be cited are Pietro Gaudenzi and Anselmo Bucci. The former, it is true, occasionally seems to be painting by main strength, but in the long run his realism rings true. Bucci, I suppose, would be dubbed "old-fashioned" in some quarters, but his Painters, with a stalwart figure looming up against the faintly outlined buildings of an old hill town, happens to be one of the sincerest things in the show and one of the most efficiently painted. A light note was added to the Italian section by Emma Ciardi, the facile painter of eighteenthcentury gallants and ladies in rococo environments. She rounded out a highly creditable ensemble. The South, indeed, was very honorably represented at Pittsburgh, and the fact is the more appreciated when one remembers the hard, tinny sort of picture that used to be so common both in Spain and Italy.



The Northern schools might conceivably have been a bit more thrilling than they were. Of the three Russians represented, Petroff-Vodkin had most the nationalistic air, without making it of much importance. Philip Maliavine left the impression of a deft, brisk executant, portraying racy types and scenes in a manner that hinted vaguely of French influence. In the Polish section there was one striking exhibitor, Madame Olga de Boznanska, whose portraits have an original quality making itself felt through a pale veil of color. I found nothing that made a really arresting appeal from Czechoslovakia, or from Switzerland. The well-known art of Bruno Liljiefors answered well enough for Sweden, but one wished for something newer, from a fresher hand. Norway was flatly disappointing. The

Ge

ing

the

hei

an

exc

po

Me

hil

spe

for

tio

an

cal

mı

ing

COL

sta

Th

wa

tio

wh

Th

WO

wh

ica

bu

Ab

in

En

hu

in

Germans made a fairly creditable showing, chiefly through the landscape art of Emil Orlik and the skill shown in the painting of the figure by Gert Wollheim. Only two Austrians contributed, and only one of them, Victor Hammer, excited interest. His portraits disclosed polished draughtsmanship. Martin Monnickendam and Jan Sluyters, exhibiting for Holland, commanded respect for their technical adroitness and for a certain Dutch simplicity. The nations just traversed make, numerically, an imposing enough array, but æsthetically they were not, on this occasion, of much weight. In a perspective embracing the entire international company I could not perceive upon the horizon any startlingly new and enkindling force. The exhibition was interesting, as always, but in no wise exciting.



I must notify my readers of an exhibition that is opening as I write and to which I shall return on a later occasion. This is the memorial exhibition of the works of the late Edwin Austin Abbey which has been organized by the American Academy of Arts and Letters at the building in West 155th Street. Mrs. Abbey has brought most of the things in it from her husband's great studio in England. The collection of about two hundred and fifty pieces includes work in divers mediums. Abbey was an ex-

traordinarily proficient technician. He began life as an illustrator, and in the pages of Harper's Magazine made himself a master of black-and-white. He used the brush and the pen with equal authority. His early fame was established largely through the clairvoyance with which he interpreted Herrick and other old English song-writers. He was, indeed, ever a man of imagination, and he proved it magnificently in his illustrations for Shakespeare. But it is important to recognize in him the technician to whom I have referred, the artist pure and simple. In water-color, in oil, in pastel, he poured forth an amazing succession of charming pictures, and he made his mark in mural illustration. The big panel that he did for the old Hotel Imperial in New York City is appreciatively remembered. In the early nineties he carried out an elaborate series of decorations for the Boston Public Library, and in 1902 he was commissioned to execute an even more ambitious scheme for the Pennsylvania State Capitol at Harrisburg. He was at work upon the concluding phases of this monumental enterprise when he died in 1911. The American Academy, in placing his art before the public, is rendering him a well-deserved honor and is performing a service to students of the subject. The exhibition is wisely scheduled to last for some time. It may be seen until the end of March.



A calendar of current art exhibitions will be found in the Fifth Avenue Section.

## In His Own Country

(Continued from page 13 of this number.)

"Well, Bill, what turned up in the city?"
"I told you nothing turned up."

"What did they say at the college?"

"They didn't say anything at the college."
"What's the matter, Bill? You don't need
to get sore. Can't you tell whether you went
to the college?"

"All right, I guess I can. I'm a fool. I guess I'm a rube. I didn't get to the college. There

now, you know all about it."

He looked at her directly, to observe closely every line on her face, as he told her that he didn't go to the college. "Aw gee, that's too bad, Bill," she said, pulling out the tabledrawer, her fingers groping for three spoons to fit together neatly so he wouldn't see that

she wanted to cry.

Slowly, as though it had happened a long time ago, he told about the day in the city. First he had got something to eat that had cost thirty-five cents. After a good wash, in a toilet adjoining a restaurant, he had inquired the way to Saint Michael's College. On the city streets he walked for three-quarters of an hour, rehearsing the story he would tell. The first time it sounded impressive, but the third or fourth time it was so strangely muddled it hardly seemed to be his own story. By the time he arrived at the college he almost believed that he had no story to tell. The college is an old gray brick building, one side facing the car-tracks, the street at the front leading to Queens Park and other colleges. Walking slowly, he turned in at the main gate. Repeating the story to himself, he was halfway through it when two men in long black soutans and Roman collars came out of the main door, and paced up and down the cement walk in front of the building. He couldn't help watching them because he knew he ought to approach them, explain himself, ask whom he ought to see. Distracted, he felt there was nothing on earth to say to any one. He felt foolish, his lips were dry, and he muttered to himself some words about Saint Thomas Aquinas; then got the notion that the two men with Roman collars would have been tired walking long ago if they hadn't been

watching him. A church forms one wing of the college. The door was open and the pews looked very cool in the shadows inside the church. He entered by this door and sat down at the back of the church, sweating and uncomfortable. He mopped his head with his handkerchief and watched the two teachers through the open door. They were out of sight and in the college; he left the church at once.

At the street corner he was ashamed of himself and walked twice around the college, gradually convincing himself it would be a waste of time talking to anybody while he was

so unhappy.

In Queens Park he sat down for an hour until he felt better, and knew he ought to have finished his work at home entirely before talking about it to anybody. So he asked a fellow walking in the park the way to a decent library. The rest of the afternoon he spent in a reference library getting some excellent information. He was happy till the librarian in the reading-room, to whom he indicated the kind of material he was seeking, told him he might be interested in an English magazine called The New Criterion. He enjoyed this magazine till he read a long review of a book about an early philosopher named "Duns Scotus." The idiotic reviewer attempted to show that "Duns Scotus" was really more acceptable to the early Christian church than Saint Thomas Aquinas: obviously it was idiotic. He got into a rage and tossed the magazine across the table, jumped up, and hurried out of the reading-room. He had half an hour before train-time, so he walked to the station.

"So you see it was a bad afternoon all the

way round," Bill said.

"It's queer, downright queer," she said, and added cheerfully: "The trouble was you simply got a bad feeling thinking too much about it."

"I guess so."

"Oh, that's it all right."

"Maybe so."

"Shucks, Bill, let's get something to eat."

sta

up

an

OV

cri

the

ou

ter

an

pa

M

on

the

Be

an

SOI

tha

an

the

to

fir

tin

ing

tin

fel

go

the

tal

sha

Wi

Cu

Ins

she

"H

out

slo

uk

"Not me, I'm tired. I'm going right upstairs to bed."

He left the kitchen. She heard him going up-stairs, his feet moving slowly. She put her arms down on the table and was sorry for Bill and started to cry softly. She had a heavy feeling because he had told his story, it was over, nothing could possibly come of it. She cried quietly, then rubbed her eyes, powdered the lids, and went up-stairs to bed.

She thought that the trip to the city ought to have discouraged him, but he determinedly worked much harder. He was amused when she talked as if he needed sym-

pathy.

n

1-

S

s

t

She got tired of going to the show alone and of walking down the street to talk to old Mrs. Lawson. Dolly and Curly Knox called on her one evening and asked her to get into the Ford with them and go down to Wasaga Beach. The three of them sat in the front seat and on the road beyond the town Curly sang some new popular songs. Many cars were on the road to the Beach. The bigger cars, passing them, left them trailing in a cloud of dust that angered Curly. Dolly laughed at him and he became good-humored again, and they all sang happily. At the Beach they went to the dancing-pavilion, and Curly danced first with Flora and then with Dolly. Sometimes he bumped into young city fellows staying in the cottages on the shore, and admitted to Flora that he did it because they danced better than he did. Flora was happy until it was time to go home and girls got into cars with fellows so contentedly that she felt like a gooseberry, sitting beside Curly and Dolly all the long drive home in the moonlight. They talked out loud and laughed and sang. The shadows in the bushes and the moonlight on the narrow road pleased her, though she kept on feeling she ought to be in the back seat with Bill, who would pinch her leg, or tease Curly.

At home Bill was still working up-stairs. Instead of going up-stairs and talking to him, she sat alone in the dark in the front room. "He's a fool," she thought, trying to look out the front window. Outside the street was quiet. Then a car came along the road, going slowly, some one in the back seat playing a ukulele, and she wished she were sitting beside him encouraging him to strum loudly. Leaning forward, listening carefully, she heard the strumming faintly, the car a long way down the road; then she leaned back and giggled, thinking the ukulele-player mightn't be a man at all. "I ought to put a light in this room if I'm going to sit here," she said aloud. But a thought of Bill approaching people timidly in the city and practically walking around in circles began to amuse her and she sat there. She indulged her fancy and had him go round and round in circles, the circles always getting bigger. She stroked her round knees softly, giggling in the dark. Straightening up to get her breath she whispered: "Just as though he had a bat in the belfry."

She went up-stairs to the bedroom and began to undress quietly and slowly. She sat on the bed, listening, and hoped Bill had heard her laughing down-stairs and would come into the bedroom and complain angrily that she shouldn't be in a house with serious people. Then she would stretch lazily on the bed and laugh out loud at him till she got a stitch

Only one thin sheet covered her body and the bed felt good. Her legs were resting nicely, feet far apart so she would feel no warmth from any kind of a contact. If any one got into bed with her, she would have to put her feet closer together to give him room. Suddenly afraid of her own thoughts, she muttered: "I feel crazy to-night." But she stubbornly permitted herself to enjoy delicious sensations from thoughts she knew ought not to be in her head. Before going to sleep she hoped Bill would not get into bed at all that night. Some time later she woke up quickly. Some one had opened the front door and was walking in the hall. Wide awake, she sat up. She was alone in the room, and knew she had heard Bill down-stairs. He had gone for a long walk before going to bed.

Two weeks later she told Bill it would ruin his health to be up half the night wandering around the streets. He shrugged his shoulders. "It will be a good deal better if you don't bother about such things at all," he said. Clinching his fists, he glared at her as though expecting stubborn resistance in an argument. "I got my work to do, you got yours; that's about all we can say," he said.

"I'll not care a snap of my fingers what you do from now on."

"All right, only don't get sore. The main thing is, this is very serious with me."

"I was never so serious in all my life."
"Nor have I been so serious in all my life."

"Nor in all my days."
"Nor in all my days."
"Stop it; do you hear, Bill?"

He laughed suddenly and got up from the table to go to work. "Don't get rattled, Flora.

Life's too short."

In the afternoon she walked alone down by the pier near the grain-elevator. The tin on the side of the elevator facing the water was brown and rusty. Boards on the pier were loose and through the wide cracks she saw the dark water underneath. Close to the pier the water was dark; pieces of paper, scum, small sticks bobbed against the posts. She was walking on the pier out beyond the elevator. An uncle of hers had once looked after the elevator, but in those days you couldn't pass the open door without getting covered with grain-dust. Now an old man sat on a stool, back from the edge of the pier. A boat hadn't been in all summer. She sat down at the farthest solid section of the pier, and broke off small pieces of wood from the rotten boards and tossed them into the water. Across the strip of water on the next pier some kids were swimming, one boy diving beautifully. The kids were shouting, swimming rapidly and diving, playing water tag. Flora looked out over the bay at the white clouds piled in the pattern of an old world in the blue sky. Then the strong sun warmed her neck and she held her hand over it. The bright sunlight glinted on the wave tips in the blue water. Her neck still tingled from the heat and she got up, walking back carefully along the pier.

On the way home she passed the shipyard employment office and saw Pete Hastings talking to the man at the wicket. He waved his hand and caught up to her before she got

to the street.

"Say, Flora, they're just telling me they'll be getting a boat in the dry dock soon."

"They're foolin' you."

"No, go on back and ask him yourself if you don't believe it."

"But what's it to you, Pete? You don't want work, surely?"

"I wouldn't mind it for a week, just for a change," he said good-humoredly.

They walked along the street together. He had no coat on and his dark-blue shirt wasn't

very clean. He had on a wide belt and very thick boots, and his pants were all frayed at the cuffs. His face and neck were tanned and clean.

"How's Bill, the bright boy?" he asked genially.

"Oh, forget your teasin', Pete Hastings,"

she giggled.

They had an easy, unimportant conversation that lasted most of the way home; then, for a few moments, he walked beside her saying nothing. Finally he suggested that they take a walk some afternoon down along the bay by the vines where the kids played tree tag. She patted his arm and said it would be all right with her; then, when he turned away and left her, wondered why she had tolerated the suggestion and why she hadn't been angry when he called Bill a "bright boy." Standing on the sidewalk, watching Pete's strong legs moving farther away, she urged herself to run after him, pound him on the back till he turned around abruptly; then, with her hands on her hips, or snapping her fingers under his nose, explain to him that he was merely a lump of clay compared with Bill. But she shrugged her shoulders and walked on home.

After supper, when she was wondering if she ought to tell Bill that she had gone for a walk with Pete, he asked soberly if she had ever thought seriously of going to church.

"We never go to church, Bill; you know

that.'

"I know it, and I'm not suggesting we ought to, either; only the thought of it fits in nicely with my work." He said that in the office this afternoon he could hardly relate his scientific summaries to religion if he did not understand the religious feeling. He was tired and really worried.

"Oh, I don't know, Bill; I don't know."
He wasn't as clean and neat as he had been. She was eager to say that he should not work that evening, but should go to bed early. He would drop the corners of his mouth, frown sullenly, and say nothing the rest of the evening. The talk of religion disturbed her, because usually he was confident and sure of himself. Now he was groping toward an idea that eluded him, feeling his way along an unfamiliar path.

"The trouble is," he said, "it isn't a feeling you can get by approaching the matter scientifically. It evidently had to get you untl

ta

h

W

th

la

sł

expectedly, so I don't know how to go about it." He smiled, assuring her it was merely a simple inquiry for him, but she knew, suddenly, that in the last month he had gone far beyond her. He was sitting beside her, talking—a tall, thin man with red eyelids and three cuts under his chin from shaving—and he seemed so bewildered she wanted to cry.

verv

d at

and

sked

igs,"

ersa-

hen,

her

they

tree d be

rned

had

dn't

right

hing

she

him

ptly;

ping

him

ared

ders

ig if

had

now

we

ts in

e of-

e his

not

tired

N. 99

een.

vork

He

own

eve-

, be-

e of

idea

un-

feel-

atter

un-

h.

cry.

"Let's go to a show to-night," she said.

"The show would hurt my eyes, Flora."

"Then let's go down to the Greek's and

have some ice-cream and listen to the nickelodeon."

"It's quite an old machine," he grinned cheerfully.

"We should worry; maybe he's got some

new pieces." So she washed and dried the dishes and they went down-street to the ice-cream parlor. The Greek did a splendid business in the summer months. The walls of the long parlor were blue, with many large, bright paintings of nymphs and fauns, garlands of flowers encircling each painting. The nickelodeon was at the back, and young fellows took turns putting in nickels. One of the Greeks with a white apron and hairy arms took the order for two butter-scotch sundaes. Bill was at first interested in the sounds from the nickelodeon; then, restively, he asked Flora if she were enjoying herself. He had finished his sundae and sat at the table, his knees crossed, not listening to anything she said. A loud laugh and some giggles came from a group of fellows gathered around the nickelodeon. Two of them had hold of big Artie McGuin, a dark, clumsy fellow who blinked his eyes, and who hadn't been right wise since birth. Artie laughed awkwardly but good-naturedly and shook off the two fellows, and a Greek came from the soda-fountain at the front of the store and made them all sit down at the tables. Bill stared resentfully at the boys who had been teasing Artie. He smiled politely when Mrs. Milligan and her daughter, on their way out, stood at the table and Mrs. Milligan invited them to come over some night and have a game of croquet on the lawn. Bill thanked her genially, but when she had gone he was silent and uninterested again. Flora became embarrassed, sure that young people, passing, stared at them, and finally suggested that they go home.

They got as far as the Catholic church on

the corner, two blocks below Main Street, just before the railway-crossing. Bill stopped under the chestnut-tree at the corner. The church lawn was well kept, a low iron fence following the margin from the church door alongside the walk to the cinder driveway at the rear of the church.

"Would you mind waiting here a few minutes, Flora?" he said.

"Where are you going?"

"Just going to take a look in the church."
"Man alive, what's ailing you?"

"Nothing. I just want to be in there when it's dark and quiet. I kinda think I ought to have a talk with a priest. Wait here a minute, Flora."

He walked toward the church steps. She watched him hesitate at the top step, come down, and walk across the lawn to the presbytery. He stood on the lawn, looking in the lighted window of the front room. Finally he turned, went up the church steps again, and into the church.

She waited under the chestnut-tree. A buggy and an old horse came down the street. Some one was talking on Ingram's veranda across the road, and she tried to make out the words but could hear only voices. She walked out of the shadow of the tree and paced up and down in front of the church steps. Once she stood opposite the lighted window of the priest's house, wondering what Bill had seen in the room. She saw Marjorie Stevens, Father Stacey's housekeeper, come into the room, stand at the window, and then turn out the light. Marjorie was a slim, pretty woman of thirty-five, aloof and dignified, who had gone to the city five years ago and had got married; and no one ever knew what had happened to her husband. Many people tried to be friendly with her and start interesting conversations, but she remained aloof and dignified. Flora suddenly felt angry at Bill. "He's behavin' like a nut-a juicy nut. What does a smart fellow like Bill want with monkeyin' around like this?"

Then he waved to her from the church step, came down lightly, two steps at a time, in good humor. Sullenly she walked beside him. Twice he spoke to her and she did not answer, so he shrugged his shoulders and began to whistle. On the old bridge opposite Starr's house she felt she must talk at once, for she was angry and very curious, and wanted him to see that she was angry before

discovering that she was curious. "You're a fine one!" she said. He kept on whistling. "You're a fine one!" She took hold of his arm, asking mildly what he had done in the church.

"Nothing whatever," he said. "Absolutely nothing. Just sat in the dark and twiddled my fingers. There's a red light up over the altar. I rather liked looking at it." He had looked in the window of the house, thinking he might see the priest. If he had seen him he would probably have gone in and had a talk

with him.

A week later, the end of August, Flora had a long talk with old Mrs. Lawson. She had become uneasy about Bill in her own mind, and now regarded him as a stranger, who worked too hard in the evenings and couldn't sleep at night and went for long walks. Sometimes he went for a walk down on the pier, he said, or once or twice for a swim in the moonlight. Flora was sure that he had reached a point in his work where he had become confused and discouraged. At first she had seen only books on geology in the sewing-room, but recently he had brought home two books on paleontology and three short thin ones about chemistry. One night he was feeling good and explained to her that chemistry was the perfect illustration of form in the material world-a truth that he had grasped very quickly-and soon he would be able to demonstrate that all of life, scientifically speaking, could be regarded as a beautiful chemical formula. He was very much in earnest and told her he had decided to have a long talk with a priest about becoming a Catholic, because it was the next logical step to take in his work. Flora believed that he did have a talk with Father Stacey, for he explained, two days later, that he was happy to find that he could lead a normal blameless life with a little effort and a careful examination of his conscience. Flora said to her mother-in-law that Bill had become far too scrupulous; living had become too complicated for him, and it was a nuisance having him worry whether

his thoughts were in order and his life as worthy as his work.

His mother said: "Willie's probably making a great fool of himself. But he always did get impressions easy, and I'll give him a good talking to. Anyway, his father was a good Anglican. Why should he fool around with

any other church?"

Flora went home to have an afternoon sleep, but couldn't close her eyes. Before lying down she had looked at herself in the mirror, realizing that Bill hadn't put his arms around her for a month. The diet he had recommended had taken some fat off her shoulders. She was a young woman and rather good-looking, and no one had put his arms around her for a long time. It was a hot afternoon. She began to breathe heavily, imagining her clothes were stifling her. She wiped sweat from her forehead. Trembling, she took off her blouse and put the palm of her hand on her shoulder; then sat down quickly, kicked off her shoes, and pulled off her stockings, laughing weakly. She walked over to the window and discovered a space between the wire screen and the sash. "That's where the mosquitoes have been getting in, I bet," she thought, and decided to take a fly-swatter, and, in the next few minutes, kill all the flies that were up-stairs. So she dressed slowly. She got the fly-swatter in the kitchen, and moved around aimlessly up-stairs, occasionally killing flies. She was alone with her own thoughts and was restless.

On Friday afternoon she went for a walk with Pete Hastings. They walked down by the lake, far past the blue drop near the blockhouse, and beyond the vines where the kids played tree tag. Once they sat down for a long time. He put his arms around her. She became so nervous and hesitant, and got up so quickly, that he teased her the rest of the afternoon. She hadn't felt so uncertain of herself since she had married, and had often thought that a married woman would not get excited easily when a man put his arm around

her

(To be continued.)

t

0

I

ti

le

V

r

11

th

fi

ar

W

w

qu

# THE FINANCIAL SITUATION

## At the End of an Extraordinary Year

Events of 1928 Which Have Broken with Economic Rule and Precedent—The Money Rate and the Stock Exchange—Causes of Trade Recovery

## BY ALEXANDER DANA NOYES

N the field of home and international finance, the year now drawing to its close has been unlike any preceding period of our post-war financial history. Considered in retrospect, it may be said of every year from the end of 1918 to the end of 1927 that its financial events and tendencies were the natural outgrowth of circumstances which had arisen when the year began, that their history embodied the logical result of existing economic influences. Even 1919, comprising as it did complete reversal of economic form from the reaction in trade which for three months followed cessation of the war orders to the violent rise of prices under the world's replacement of an exhausted stock of goods, reflected accurately the first and inevitable phases of readjustment. The overwhelming deflation crises of 1920, the depression of 1921, the recovery, first gradual and then too rapid, of 1922 and 1923, the reaction of 1924 when it was seen how the "frozen credits" of 1920 had clogged the business organism, and at length the continuous forward movement of prosperity that in the next three years accompanied restoration of credit and return to easy money, combine in a panorama whose sequence of financial pictures indicates

perfectly the underlying economic vicissitudes of the period.

It is possible that the economic significance of this present year's events will be as clear when they can be considered, as we now consider those of 1923 and 1924, at a distance of time sufficient to give the exact perspective; but that will be only because those events can then be judged in the light of their longer consequences. No such judgment is possible to-day. The actual meaning of this year's financial history is still a puzzle. Even the true cause of the severest tightening of money in America since 1920 is disputed; so is the meaning of the Stock Exchange speculation which, having first quickened its pace under circumstances which would once have been considered highly unfavorable, reached in the face of persistently high money the highest pitch of magnitude and violence that any such movement has attained in the financial history of this or any other country.

#### AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR

The year began with an unmistakable change in certain economic influences which had been regarded, up to that time, as essential causes for the ex-

e as

did good good

with noon e ly-

mirirms

had

her ath-

rms fterigin-

iped

she

her kly,

ock-

r to

veen

here

et,"

tter, flies

She

oved

kill-

ghts

walk

a by

the

the

for

her.

got st of

n of

ften

get

und

panding trade activity of the three preceding years and for the almost uninterrupted rise on the Stock Exchange. Gold had been flowing into the United States from the rest of the world; the net importation had been \$294,000,000 in 1923, \$258,000,000 in 1924, \$97,-000,000 in 1926, and \$131,000,000 in the first half of 1927. Despite a brief period of exports in 1925, in connection with England's resumption of gold payments, this country's stock of gold was left in the middle of 1927, at much the largest total in its history—nearly a billion dollars greater than it had been five years before, or an increase of no less than 17 per cent.

Of this immense and almost uninterrupted increase of the banking reserve, the visible result had been a fall in the price of money at New York, as lately as the autumn of 1927, to the exceptionally low rate of 4 per cent for merchants' borrowings and secured time loans. Continuous trade expansion and continuous rise in speculative values came to be considered as a necessary and automatic sequel to this superabundant credit. They certainly seemed to be not the less inevitable when the period's close adjustment of industrial production to visible consumption had made unnecessary the old-time accumulation of unsold goods, and thereby kept down the borrowings of merchants and producers.

### THE CHANGED MONEY MARKET

In the matter of basic economic influences, the first and by far the most important occurrence of 1928 was complete reversal in this money-market situation. It has been a year of unprecedentedly large gold exports, of a rise in the cost of credit such as American markets had not witnessed since the world-

wide war-inflation bubble burst in 1920. Nevertheless, it has also been a year of distinct and in some directions spectacular trade recovery and, more particularly, of a rise on the Stock Exchange which was based on increase of nearly \$2,000,000,000, or 50 per cent, in the use of credit for the purpose. To this extent, if judged by all previous experience, the year's events in the United States have appeared to present an economic paradox. At the end of the year, the trained economist is left floundering in his effort to explain the phenomena of the markets by the known principles of economic science. The general public may be said to have abandoned any attempt to adjust them.

That 1928 should have been a year of recovery in American trade, one or two branches of which attained in the autumn a pitch of activity surpassing anything in their past record, was in some respects more easily accounted for. There had been unquestionably severe reaction in the steel industry during the autumn of 1927. Production and consumption fell for a time to the lowest level in three years. Prices had declined to a point where the officers of great manufacturing corporations were openly declaring that the capacity to safeguard business profits through cost-saving economies had nearly reached its limit. In the longer past, such conditions were usually ascribed to overproduction. In view of the close adjustment of manufacturers' output to visible consumers' demand, however, that theory hardly fitted. Neither could it have been attributable to the money-market situation, because the trade reaction occurred before money rates had tightened and when credit was more abundant than at any previous occasion since 1924.

(Financial Situation continued on page 50)

The

entl

by

suc

Mr.

first

gen

pub

ther

forc

"In

## Behind the Scenes

CONTRIBUTORS TO THE NEW YEAR NUMBER

OF THE NEW SCRIBNER'S

The new year begins for the New Scribner's. It is our first anniversary, and a joyous one. The reception of the new idea in magazines was enthusiastic. The number of readers has increased by fifty per cent. Our programme for 1929 is such as to arouse confidence for the future.

Continuance of the distinctive cover is assured. Mr. Rockwell Kent will do a new series of cover decorations.

You were the first to be acquainted with the first work of Morley Callaghan to appear in a general magazine. Three of his short stories were published in the July and August numbers. Since then he has come into fame. His novel "Strange Fugitive" caused critics to say that "no one interested in what is really alive and vital in the writing of the younger generation of novelists can afford to be ignorant of Mr. Callaghan's work."

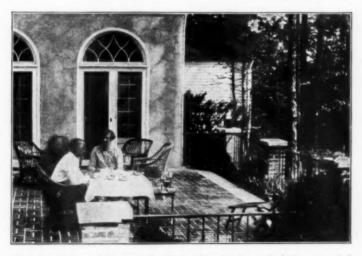
Now we present Mr. Callaghan's new novel "In His Own Country." Mr. Callaghan writes

simply, firmly. For the unwary, this style often seems so easy and so straightforward that the story is taken at its face value and sometimes read only superficially. The reader thereby deprives himself of the most enjoyable and satisfying part of the book.

"In His Own Country" is the story of ambition—and its effect upon man, wife, and the town itself. There is a note of universality about it, for each man has ambitions and often has not the weapons to make that ambition reality. Some try, others accept defeat.

Mr. Callaghan lives in Toronto and has recently completed a law course at its university. He is under thirty, with an Irish smile.

William Spratling has the unique distinction of holding the only honorary professorship in the School of Painting of the Ministry of Education of the Republic of Mexico ever granted to a for-



Struthers Burt and his wife, Katherine Newlin Burt, find the terrace of their Southern Pines home an excellent breakfast site.

in

n a ons

Exe of

To

exited

eco-

ear,

der-

me-

rin-

eral

ned

year

e or

the

sing

in

for.

vere

the

convest ned reat enafesavits ndiproent concory een tuared and n at

eigner. This honor was bestowed by President Calles during Mr. Spratling's recent sojourn in Mexico. Mr. Spratling is a member of the faculty of Tulane University and the author of "Cane River Portraits," which appeared in Scribner's for April. Mr. Spratling considers the new Mexican art as the first revolution since Cézanne.

Joseph Percival Pollard, author of the interesting examination of Justice Holmes's record, has made a special study of problems of constitutional law and the human aspects of law reform generally. He graduated from Harvard Law School in 1923, having received his A.B. from Williams in 1920. He is a native of Chicago, now living in New York.

Justice Holmes on October 4 established a new record in the annals of the Supreme Court. On that day he became the oldest man ever to sit on the Supreme bench, breaking

the record previously held by Chief Justice Roger Brooke Taney, who died in 1864. Justice Holmes was born March 3, 1841.

Will James, the cowboy-artist, has now added to his ac-



Broadway is his favorite alley— George S. Brooks.

complishments by breaking into the movies. When he was in New York recently, he was shot at the Fox Movietone studios sketching cowboys and horses and explaining that "there is still plenty of the Old West

Wins Nobel Prize at

age of 36-Arthur

H. Compton.

left." So you may see and hear him soon. Recently he delighted hundreds of children at the National Arts Club with his tales and drawings of the range country. They were especially interested in his ten-gallon hat and thousand-dollar spurs.

Corey Ford has lately been revealed as the author of the satires published in Vanity Fair under the name of John Riddell. Among these pieces are "The Bridge of San Thornton Wilder" and the much-discussed "Dead Novelists Are Good Novelists," a satire on the style of Frances Newman, which by a sad coincidence appeared almost on the day that Miss Newman died from an overdose of veronal. Mr. Ford is a native New Yorker. Perhaps that is what caused him to investigate a tribe of head-hunters in Central Dutch Borneo in 1926. Although only 26, Mr. Ford is already the author of three books. The latest is "Meaning NoOffense" containing the satires mentioned above.



Sees Reno from the inside—Grace Hegger Lewis.

M reportion Heg a per divoring the Yale Mr.

Mag ries a New Carry was Walt went numb of Br

Jan

G

on h

Ohio, was s
"Acro
Colleg
work
Scribi
article
jects.



Old Trader Riddell, who turns out to be a fiction writer in disguise— Corey Ford.

Many people have written on Reno, but their reports have been largely after visits of inspection and a study of Nevada divorce laws. Grace Hegger Lewis gives a view from the inside, after a period of residence and a journey through the divorce mill. She was married to Sinclair Lewis in 1914, seven years after his graduation from Yale and at about the time his first book "Our Mr. Wrenn" appeared.

George S. Brooks may be said to have started on his downward path because of Scribner's Magazine. It was after his first police court stories appeared in Scribner's that he was haled to New York to be managing editor of McClure's. Carrying on his writing and editorial duties, he was bitten by the playwrighting bug and with Walter Lister wrote "Spread Eagle." Then he went Broadway and has been interested in a number of theatrical ventures. This "Boy Friend of Broadway" is based on a familiar Main Stem figure.

James B. Carrington was born in Columbus, Ohio, the son of a soldier. Much of his early life was spent among scenes such as he describes in "Across the Plains." After attending Wabash College, Mr. Carrington engaged in editorial work and in 1887 became associate editor of Scribner's. Mr. Carrington has written many articles and poems on birds and other nature subjects.

Arthur H. Compton brought distinction to American science by winning the Nobel Prize for physics in 1927, awarded by the Swedish Academy of Sciences, and the Rumford gold medal, awarded by the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, in the same year. He is one of the youngest men ever to win such honors, having gained his Ph.D. in 1916 from Princeton. He has been a professor of physics at the University of Chicago since 1923.

Cliff Maxwell drifted into the office several years ago and after that cryptic scrawling notes came to us at irregular intervals from all over the world, Rangoon, Shanghai, Port Said and other ports. Then again he turned up in New York and this time he had real stories to tell. "Red" is the first. Next month, "Slim," the story of an American hobo, will appear. Later, Maxwell will tell of the women he met on the road in "Lady Vagabonds." Maxwell is a confirmed vagabond who successfully dodged a formal education but has a mind full of curious lore. The world is his oyster, and he is now looking with longing eyes toward a nice quiet little South Sea island.

T. B. Simpson is an advocate at the Scots Bar in Edinburgh. He left Magdalen College, Oxford, to serve with the Royal Scots in the World War and was badly wounded in 1916. Mr. Simpson is a contributor to *Punch*, and other English magazines.



His first novel listed among outstanding works of the year— Morley Callaghan.

at

ur

s by

mov-

as in

ly, he

Fox

dios

s and

ining

plen-West

light-

h his

cially s.

atires

ddell. ilder"

sts,"a oinci-

from

. Per-

head-

ly 26,

test is

bove.

## 

## What You Think About It

The vitality of the stories by Morley Callaghan published in the July and Avenue I ed in the July and August numbers is shown by the letters that are still being written about them. Here is an expression from the Teachers College at West Chester, Pa.:

It was with interest and satisfaction that I read the comments of Mr. Trulock concerning one of our new short-story writers-Morley Callaghan. From his article I gather that he is a seasoned judge of writers. I want the readers to know that not only the veterans recognized the genius of the now accepted Callaghan, but that the more youthful and lesser lights were equally as quick

to appreciate him.

Immediately after the July number of Scrib-NER's reached us, my class-mate, Mr. Martz, and I submitted the two stories by Mr. Callaghan to our instructoress in Advanced Composition. She presented them to the class. The response was keenly interesting. The majority agreed that here was something good. All were certain that the type of story that they greatly desired had just been given to them by a new man.

We disagree with Miss Merriman, for we like what Mr. Callaghan has to say and it is not for

us to dictate how he shall say it.

Howard A. Cressman.

#### THE CHURCH MILITANT

Another Lutheran protestation of vigor:

TO THE EDITOR:

The article, "The Vanishing Clergy," in the October issue informs your readers that the clergy supply in the Protestant Church is vanishing.

In the church-body of which I am a member (the Lutheran Missouri Synod, comprising about a million souls-there are other Lutheran churchbodies in this country) the number of students at our colleges and seminaries, preparing for service in the Church, has increased from 2,000 in 1913 to almost 3,000 at the present time. Just a few years ago we successfully carried out a five million dollar building program to enlarge our much overcrowded colleges and seminaries. Because the old buildings of our Theological Seminary at St. Louis were far too small, we spent almost three million dollars in building an entirely new Seminary plant in St. Louis (and when it was finished it was paid for). Although we have been in these

buildings only two years, we opened our ninetieth school-year this fall with a record attendance of almost five hundred theological students and our new buildings are already overcrowded, and we shall be compelled to ask our church-body for additional buildings. Also the enrolment at our colleges, preparing students for our Semina-

M ber, who

these

In

T

I'l

To

Ar

W

Yea

An

Wa

If e

Wit

And

To

Tod

The

Ato

Tor

Whi

The

Whi

The

Akin

Can

ry, is again very large this fall.

In our Lutheran church-body we have no "vanishing clergy" problem. Other church-bodies among the Protestants have. But the writer of your article has not diagnosed the case correctly. The "Protestant state of sickness unto death" in those churches is due to their breaking away from the Bible. Indeed, why should educated young men enter those seminaries, in many of which they learn only to deny all Truth and not to confess any of it? JOHN H. C. FRITZ,

Dean, Concordia Seminary, St. Louis, Mo.

#### THIS SWEARING BUSINESS

The matter of profanity and murder continues to interest readers.

DEAR SIR:

I was interested in reading, in the October SCRIBNER'S, Mr. Stidham's objections to the appearance of so many murders and so much profanity in the stories you publish. And Mr. Caldwell's reply. There is some truth in what both the writers say. I do not agree with Mr. Caldwell altogether. I have read some very fine stories in which there was no mention of murder, nor was there any profanity and they were not Sunday School stories either. I have read other stories in which there were several murders and much pro-

I do not know whether Mr. Stidham objects to the mention of murder in detective stories or not. To be a good detective story there must be a murder. Mr. Van Dine's excellent stories, "The Canary Murder Case," etc., each have a murder and sometimes two murders, but I do not think there is any profanity in any of them-very little at any rate. My recollections of Dickens and of Scott, are that there was little or no profanity in

any of their stories.

I enjoy reading Scribner's and have, for years. FRANCIS W. MANSFIELD. 1267 Garfield Ave., Pasadena, Cal.

38

#### ELDER READERS SPEAK

学の学

今の今

nine-

atten-

idents

wded,

-body

ent at

mina-

ve no

bodies

rectly.

th" in

y from

young

which

to con-

s, Mo.

to inter-

October 1

the ap-

. Cald-

oth the

well al-

ories in

or was

Sunday

ories in

ich pro-

objects

ories or

ust be a

s, "The

murder

ot think

ery little

and of

anity in

or years.

FIELD.

ITZ,

Miss Kenyon's poem "Old Age," in the August number, stirred an unusual response from our elder readers who find life a more exciting business than "sitting in the sun." Three poems have already been published in these pages. Here are two others:

### WHEN I AM OLD

When Time had marked my ninety years With its joys and griefs—loves and tears—I asked myself, and others too— Now I am old, what shall I do?

"Just rest," I'm told. No, I can see That would not please or comfort me. In the good Book these words I find— "Renew the spirit of your mind."

That's what I'll do, my mind I'll feed; In books there lies the food I need New thoughts for me. Yes, that's the way I'll spend my time and strength each day.

Today such good advice I found I'd love to tell it all around; "Love and Truth in heaven are wrought And without both, our life is naught."

In books I've found that peaceful rest Which gives old age life's very best. Years have passed, swift and sweet to me, And now they number ninety three.

> Lucy Caroline Taft, From 1835 to 1928.

Washington, D. C.

### AGENDUM-NOT OLD AGE

If ever old, I'll not sit quietly With folded hands, under the noonday sun, And ever may the hope remain with me To plan for useful work not yet begun.

Today the perplext ants are lost in grass, The spiders hungrily repair their webs, At eve the weary flight of gulls will pass To roosting places, while the sure tide ebbs.

While op'ning buds send perfume all about, The pollen'd bee bears nectar to the hive, Which later may be honey. Without doubt The biting gnats annoy me. I'm alive.

Akin to nature and to all of these Can I be idly happy at high noon?

Why should I speculate on mysteries? There's work to do. So let me plan it soon.

SIDNEY SMITH.

From 1846 to 1928.

Scituate, Mass.

## THE AMERICAN SUPERIORITY COMPLEX

TO THE EDITOR:

In your October issue Professor Edwards \* asks the question, "What Is Wrong with the United States?" His answer to his own question is not fully satisfactory to at least one interested reader. Let me, then, as a friendly Canadian critic point out one thing that is wrong with which the professor does not adequately deal. Here it is. Many Americans are afflicted with what the learned now-a-days call a superiority complex, that is, in plain language, an undue measure of national self-conceit. Nor is the feeling confined to the common crowd. It pervades all ranks and classes up to and including the scholarly editors of Scribner's Monthly. Thus in the October issue, page 53, in referring to the career of Sir Henry Norman it is said that he "started public agitation for the preservation of Niagara Falls, resulting in its purchase by the State of New York."

Now the fact is that the greater breadth of fall and by far the greater mass of water, and, as many say, the sublimer spectacle, is on the Canadian side of the boundary line and has not been bought and could not be bought by New York State or any other state of your great republic.

Again, I read today in a news item sent out by an American broadcasting service that "General Reilly commanded the 149th Field Artillery during the entire war." Now "the entire war" began in August 1914 and continued until November 1918, but the American government did not declare war until 1917, and American troops did not get into actual fighting until several months thereafter. It is stretching the truth some two hundred per cent to say that he and his troops served during the entire war.

These are only two cases. But they are typical. Have I made my point?

A. STEVENSON.

London, Ontario, Canada.

Our Canadian critic undoubtedly has reason in his complaint. His examples do not seem important. The statement referring to Sir Henry Norman was taken from the English "Who's Who," an authoritative volume of biography, material for which is prepared by the subjects them-

\*The writer evidently means Professor Wertenbaker, who is Edwards Professor of History at Princeton. selves. The error, if any, was therefore made by an Englishman and not by an American.

In both cases the American portion or participation is understood. No one would try to imply that an officer in the regular American army had served through the entire World War. Nor does America wish to deprive Canada of whatever credit is due for the fact that the major part of Niagara Falls lies in her territory.

### POOR LO STILL ACTIVE

The wooden-Indian discussion still rages, and we are able to print only a small part of the correspondence. Not wishing to prolong the discussion beyond a reasonable period after the publication of the article, we shall have to sum up the material here with a statement from the author of the article, John L. Morrison:

Although deeply cognizant that Scribner's can not pursue indefinitely the vanishing wooden Indian, I trust place may be given for important and interesting information acquired by me since the October number, containing my "The Passing of the Wooden Indian," was in press.

Another man 'now in the flesh who chiselled Indians out of enduring white pine' is James A. Brooks of Tampa, Florida, and, oddly enough, he is a son of Thomas V. Brooks, the maker of the vast numbers of Indian cigar store figures distributed to wholesalers and retailers in America and Europe by the unique Edward Hen. Brooks, the senior, was an apprentice of John C. Cromwell, a leading ship carver of New York in 1840, who is said to have carved the first circus band chariot, a dragon design, for a Bowery circus, and built up a large trade in that tented and perambulating industry. When Cromwell retired, Brooks succeeded to the business-and in it, too, becoming the Henry Ford of the cigar store figure business and the largest producer of that odd product; from 1848 to 1860 the only establishment selling exclusively to dealers.

The elder Brooks opened a Chicago show-figure factory in 1881 and operated the two places conjointly although he spent most of his subsequent years in Chicago. This explains the source of many of the mid-West figures. Mr. Brooks died in 1895, Isaac Lewin taking over the show figure establishment. The son, James A. Brooks, had then been in New York five years, carving and selling wooden Indians, and continued until 1902, his last place being 144 South Third Street, Brooklyn. James A. Brooks well remembers Ed. Hen, a frequent caller at his father's home in Brooklyn, and declares Demuth started as a salesman for Hen, later going into business for himself and then, after some years, originating Poor Lo in metal, the wooden Indians serving as moulds. The foundry work was done by Selig, Maujer Street near Graham Avenue, Brooklyn,

who is said to be the only man who ever cast metal Indians and the only one who knew how to repair them.

In my research in Manhattan I invariably encountered two stone walls: Inability to find any theory as to Cobb of Canal Street, and to trace the subsequent history of the five ship carvers of 1857. "Cobb" now proves to be "Robb"-Samuel Robb-a lively competitor of the Brookses. The five ship carvers were Kessel & Hartung, 115 Suffolk Street; Jane, widow of J. S. Anderson, a famous carver; Walter Lindmark, George W. Shannon and Thomas V. Brooks. I had a persistent hunch there was pay dirt among those names and now it proves to be. Perhaps descendants or acquaintances of the others named can give us further light. Boston friends may know something of Gleason & Coburn, of A.D. 1850.

The claim made for pioneer work by Thomas Millard (one writer alleging Millard carved an Indian for William Chichester, East Broadway tobacconist in 1850) is resisted by Mr. Brooks who declares his father made that figure, Millard being his apprentice. I am also hearing that Louis Jobin of Ste. Anne de Beaupre, Quebec, dead some years, was carving wooden Indians 50 years ago, and his Indians are much prized in Quebec

to this day as works of art. Chiselling on wooden Indians is to Mr. Brooks like handwriting to the rest of us and he recognizes some of the pictured braves in October SCRIBNER's as the handiwork of old friends. John E. Parry of Glens Falls, N. Y., has a twin brother of Thompson's Madison Avenue chief and Mary Stacy Thompson, writing a feature story in the Tacoma, Wash., News Tribune, says that Tacomans reading my article were struck by the similarity between that New York chief and Tacoma's sole surviving Indian brought to Seattle from Chicago 45 years ago. Letters from all over the United States demonstrate the affectionate regard in which these silent braves and squaws are held and forecast a Society for the Protection of Wooden Indians as an actuality preceding the millennium by a number of years.

Mr. Morrison adds:

James J. Hamman, Greenville, Pa., owner of the metal Indian pictured in October Scribner's, is retiring from business after being connected with the tobacco trade since 1868, but is taking his Indian with him as a member of his household. Mr. Hamman remembers seeing Ed. Hen when he (Hamman) was a journeyman cigar maker in Philadelphia in 1873.

f real tribes, which y the Letiti cover onth. And ix foo woode

Fron

Wh

ld Pi

Pittsbu

ainte

ndian

o any

this lo ne sid

viden

From John C. Mink, New Kensington, Pa.:

ver cast

ew how

variably

to find

and to

ip carv-

of the

essel &

ow of J.

ndmark,

rooks. I

among

haps de-

named

ds may

of A.D.

Thomas

rved an

Brooks Millard at Louis ec, dead

Quebec

Brooks e recog-

October ls, John

brother

d Mary

t Taco-

he simid Taco-

Seattle all over

nate reaws are ction of ing the

wner of

IBNER'S, nnected

taking houseld. Hen

n cigar

obb"-

While I was still in my apprenticeship at the old Pittsburgh Printing Company, on 3rd Ave., Pittsburgh, the top floor was occupied by a sign painter who had a mania for painting wooden indians and he would talk "Indian" by the hour to any one who would listen. He showed traces are real art in the way he decorated the various tribes, for he claimed he could tell the tribe to which any one of the wooden Indians belonged by the contour of his face.

Letitia Hart Alexander, Louisville, Ky., reports another discovery. Hers was "The Bright Alfarata" pictured last month.

Another wooden Indian is found! This one, a six foot brave, who easily qualifies for Scribner's wooden Indian contest. Mr. John L. Morrison evidently has not "prowled" the small towns, for this lone chief is on duty on the traditional spot, the sidewalk, outside the tobacconist's shop.

He has advertised his present owner some

twenty or more years. He was brought from New Orleans about seventy years ago. This much is known, but how old he was when he started up the river to anchor in the sleepy old town of New Albany, Indiana, is known to no one. His age is really a matter of conjecture, but like many of the aged he is "well preserved."

In one paragraph Mr. Morrison speaks of the small figures that stood on the counter inside the tobacco shops and never on the sidewalks. Very well. In another shop in New Albany on the counter is standing a small carved wooden figure, but he is more like Punchinello, but Mr. Morrison does not disdain the illustration of Mr. Punch's squat figure. This one is rather interesting, but he is Hollandaise in type, with his huge nose, wooden shoes and speckled neckerchief.

Each of these figures is worthy to stand with Mr. Morrison's wooden friends and they are both, at present, gentlemen from Indiana.

THE OBSERVER.

## High Lights of the February Scribner's

THE PIONEERING PROFESSORS, by Michael Pupin
A SKY-PILOT TAXIES, by the Rev. Thomas Whelpley
THE INFANTRY WANTED A BRIDGE, by Edward Shenton
AN UNWRITTEN LIQUOR LAW, by R. Reader Harris
AN INTIMATE DISCUSSION OF OUR STATE DEPARTMENT,
by F. J. Stimson

AMERICA'S TAJ MAHAL, by Edward Bok
A WORKING GIRL LOOKS AT HER EMPLOYERS, by Grace Hazard

## FICTION

IN HIS OWN COUNTRY, by Morley Callaghan GÖSTA BERLING: SUBURBAN MODEL, by Byron Dexter THE WUTHLESS DOG, by Franklin Holt

Special Pictorial Feature—Korčula, by Carl Schmitt

## \* The Club Corner \*

## AMERICAN LITERATURE (AND ENGLISH) AND SCRIBNER'S

Most people are familiar with the broad outlines of the history of Scribner's Magazine, now entering its forty-third year (and, if you aren't, send for a historical sketch of the Magazine which will furnish the facts), but there are many other interesting lights on literature which are brought out by a search through the eighty-four bound volumes of the Magazine. For example:

Stephen Crane's story "The Open Boat" ap-

peared in Scribner's for June, 1897.

Lizette Woodworth Reese's famous sonnet "Tears" was in the November, 1899, SCRIBNER's, following the autobiography of Mrs. John Drew.

The letters of R. D. Blackmore, author of "Lorna Doone," were in Scribner's for December, 1902.

Willa Cather's story "A Death in the Desert" appeared in the January, 1903, number.

John Galsworthy's first contribution to the Magazine was a play, "The Little Dream," in May, 1911.

Édith Wharton's masterpiece "Ethan Frome" ran in Scribner's, beginning August, 1911.

Dorothy Canfield's "At the Foot of Hemlock Mountain" was in Scribner's for December,

Daniel Coit Gilman, founder of Johns-Hopkins University, contributed "Pleasant Incidents of an Academic Life" to the June, 1902, number.

George Moore's "Reminiscences of the Impressionist Painters" was in February, 1906, in the same number with "Joseph Jefferson at Work and Play" by Francis Wilson and a story by Edith Wharton, "The Hermit and the Wild Woman."

Maxfield Parrish illustrated "The Duchess at Prayer" by Edith Wharton in Scribner's for

August, 1900.

Charles Major, author of "When Knighthood Was in Flower," wrote on "What Is Historic Atmosphere?" for Scribner's, June, 1900.

Woodrow Wilson and Theodore Roosevelt appeared together as contributors to Scribner's for November, 1909, little realizing that they were to be bitter enemies in the political arena later. Wilson was then president of Princeton and wrote "What Is a College For?" Roosevelt had just completed his term as President of the United

States and was in the wilds of Africa. His article was a part of "African Game Trails."

The first number of Scribner's Magazine opened with "The Siege and Commune of Paris" by E. B. Washburne, who was American minister to France during the Franco-Prussian War, the overthrow of Louis Napoleon, and the setting up of the Third French Republic. In the same number began "The Story of a New York House" by H. C. Bunner, the diaries of Gouverneur Morris, and "Seth's Brother's Wife" by Harold Frederic. There was also a poem by Austin Dobson, an article which has a familiar ring, "Our Defenseless Coasts," by F. V. Greene, and an article on Socialism.

Later numbers in that first volume contain "Aunt Fountain's Prisoner" by Joel Chandler Harris, a discussion of Russian novelists by Thomas Sergeant Perry, "The Residuary Legatee" by J. S. of Dale, who is none other than F. J. Stimson, whose "Intimate Discussion of Our State Department" appears in the February, 1929, number, "What is an Instinct?" by William James, "The Manse" by Robert Louis Stevenson, "Miss Peck's Promotion" by Sarah Orne Jewett, "No Haid Pawn" by Thomas Nelson Page, unpublished letters of Thackeray, several articles on our navy and naval policy, poems by Andrew Lang, Louise Chandler Moulton, Edith Thomas, Charles Edwin Markham.

#### ART BOOKLET

Since publication, the booklet "What Do You Know About American Art?" has attracted much attention. The directors of many art schools and museums have expressed their appreciation of it, and the supply is dwindling. Those wishing to secure copies should send orders immediately. The prices are:

Single copies—25 cents.
In lots of more than ten—22 cents each.
In lots of fifty or more—17 cents each.

Other programmes still available:

The Psychology of the Modern Novel. Contemporary Poetry. Biographical Sketch of John Galsworthy. History of Scribner's Magazine.

# Why pay for investment values you do not need?

Government Municipal Farm Loan BONDS TO FIT Public Utility / Real Estate / Industrial

BONDS, like anything else you buy, differ in the features they offer—grade of security, maturity, salability, tax-exemption, etc. These features are reflected in the market value of the bond and consequently in the yield.

For instance, one bond may be better known to investors than another—and in greater demand. If you are likely to need ready cash on short notice, the premium you pay for such marketability may be real economy. If your affairs are relatively stable, to have extreme marketability would be a luxury.

Again, some bonds are tax-exempt. As a result, their yield is lower than for taxable bonds. The investor who pays a relatively small income tax has no definite use for such bonds, though he may buy some to add safety and diversification to his investment fund.

The greater the security behind a bond, usually the lower the yield. Every investor needs to be conservative; but what is conservative for one might be less so for another. For instance, a widow, dependent entirely upon her investment income for support, could not afford to take even the reasonable risk quite proper for an active business man. If the latter, therefore, insists on the degree of security required by the former, he is paying in reduced yield.

This seems simple enough; but, in its application, not only must the investor's circumstances be known; the bonds themselves must be accurately analyzed in respect to the various features. Halsey, Stuart & Co. originates a large volume of bond issues in the principal fields of conservative investment. It knows these issues at first hand—and is more concerned with helping the investor build an investment structure adapted to his circumstances than with merely selling him some bonds.

We have just prepared a new and revised edition of our Bond Analysis Chart. It is simple to use. With it you may make your own survey of your bond holdings—and see how they fit your needs. Sent upon request, without obligation. Write for Analysis Chart 8M-19

## HALSEY, STUART & CO.

INCORPORATED

CHICAGO 201 S. La Salle St. NEW YORK 35 Wall St.

PHILADELPHIA 111 South Fifteenth St. Detroit 601 Griswold St. Cleveland 925 Euclid Ave.

St. Louis 319 N. Fourth St. Boston 85 Devenihire St. Pittsburgh 307 Fifth Ave.

MILWAUKEE 425 East Water St. MINNEAPOLIS 608 Second Ave., S.

Every Thursday Evening . . . Hear the Old Counsellor and his instrumental ensemble on the HALSEY-STUART HOUR. . . . A unique radio program featuring helpful advice on how to invest your money

W-E-A-F and 29 stations associated with the National Broadcasting Company 10 P. M. Eastern Standard Time 9 P. M. Central Standard Time 8 P. M. Mountain Standard Time

43

GAZINE

Paris"

minis

n War,

the set-

In the

w York

Gouver-

ife" by

by Aus-

ar ring,

ne, and

contain

handler

lists by

y Lega-

than F.

of Our

ebruary,

uis Ste-

ah Orne

Nelson

several

oems by

n, Edith

Do You

ed much

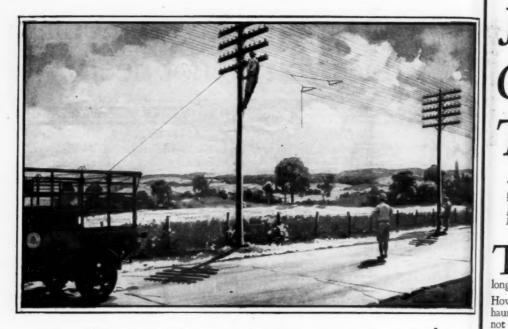
on of it,

shing to

ediately

ich.

thy.



## The U.S. A. is only a few minutes wide

An Advertisement of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company

In the gold rush year of '49 a stage-coach succeeded in crossing the continent in about three months. Two decades later, for the first time, an unbroken stretch of railroad lay from New York Harbor to San Francisco Bay, and America was seven days wide. Today, by telephone, that entire width is only a matter of minutes. And these few minutes represent a round trip, taken in the ease of office or home.

The Bell System is ever busy reducing the width of America and the distance between cities. For example, during 1929 it will add to its lines nearly 2,000,000 of the new permalloy loading coils for correcting and maintaining the speeding voice currents. Seven thousand miles of new inter-city

Seven thousand miles of new inter-city cable, \$40,000,000 worth, will be added to the System to protect against storms and other slowing up influences.

In the last five years 350 major improvements, as well as thousands of others whose aggregate importance mounts high, have been made in tele-

phone central office equipment.

Improved operating practices have eliminated the necessity of your "hanging up" and being called back in 95 per cent of toll and long distance calls, adding new speed and ease to out of town calling. You hold the wire and the operator does the rest.

Since New Year's Day, 1927, the average time for completing all out of town calls has been cut 35 per cent and at the same time the per cent of error has been further materially reduced.

There is no standing still in the Bell System. Better and better telephone service at the lowest cost is the goal. Present improvements constantly going into effect are but the foundation for the future's greater service.

"THE TELEPHONE BOOKS ARE THE DIRECTORY OF THE NATION"

44

othe

too i

shar

thing Wha

sense

velou

inside

lungs

activ

So rel

ini

To

a g tan

Bigge

## Just One Thing

"Do you remember, you said you would give me anything I wanted for a New Year's present? Well, what I want is something for you as well as for me.... Is it a promise?"



THERE is one thing that every wife who loves her husband wants above anything else—that he may have good health and a long life.

How many thousands of wives there are who are haunted by a secret fear that their husbands are not entirely well—who steal glances, when the other is off guard, in an effort to discover the cause of that constant dragging weariness, those too frequent headaches, those mysterious fleeting

pains. Almost every woman knows that sharp thrust of anxiety to her heart, that catch in her throat when she thinks something is wrong with the man she loves. What is it? What can she do?

No longer must a doctor judge the physical condition of a man by his unaided senses alone. Now, by means of marvelous instruments, he can actually look inside the body, see the heart beat, the lungs contract and expand; watch the activities of the digestive tract; he can

take x-ray photographs from head to foot.

The doctor who has kept step with the great discoveries in medicine can sometimes learn important things about the condition of the person he is examining, merely by testing the blood or taking the blood pressure. He can often trace the cause of pain in some remote part of the body to infection in a sinus or tonsil. Frequently ailments of years' standing have been traced to unsuspected infection at the roots of teeth.

Doctors today need not guess. They can detect trouble and in many cases check it before it has had time to damage the body greatly. Often their scientific examinations show the beginning of serious ailments of which the person examined had not the slightest suspicion.

Make sure that your dear one has a thorough health examination this month. And why not have one yourself? No better New Year present can be given.



So new are the discoveries of medical science in relation to prolonging life that the majority of intelligent men and women have not heard about them. So amazing are some of these discoveries that they are difficult to believe. That seems to be the only explanation of the estimate that but one person in 500 has an annual health examination.

To determine the value of health examinations, a group of 6,000 policyholders of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company were given physical examinations. These persons were advised to the extent they and their physicians deemed necessary on the proper way to conserve their health. In nine years the saving in mortality in this group was found to be 18 per cent.

The Metropolitan has recently prepared a booklet containing most important rules for gaining and keeping health. It gives much valuable information that tends to make life both long and happy. Send for booklet 19.S, It will be mailed without charge. HALEY FISKE, President.

METROPOLITAN LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY-NEW YORK

Biggest in the World, More Assets, More Policyholders, More Insurance in force, More new Insurance each year

major

sands

tance

tele-

elimi-

" and f toll d and e wire

rerage

ls has

time ma-

Sys-

ice at

e but rvice.



## Setting New Records In Broadcasting Fine Music

THE extent to which the business of broadcasting has grown in connection with the music field alone is amazing.

The larger radio companies are today the greatest engagers of talent in the entire amusement world. No other booking offices approach the volume and diversity of appearances arranged by broadcasters.

In a limited article of this nature, it is obviously impossible to refer even briefly to more than a few of the features included in the plans of 700 odd broadcasting stations that stretch across the continent.

It is evident, however, that the activities of the radio and concert fields are being coordinated to a marked extent. It is evident, too, that the music world which for some years now has contributed in ever increasing scope to radio programs, will surpass all records in the coming months; that radio's possibilities, as an invaluable factor in the field of musical education, will also be more fully realized.

The entire series of Sunday Concerts of the Philharmonic-Symphony Orchestra are being broadcast: The Chicago Civic Opera Company goes on the air each Wednesday: Scores of famous band organizations, hundreds of leading concert singers and instrumentalists are included in scheduled programs: New talent is being constantly sought and developed and musical education by radio is receiving additional impetus through well planned courses.

More than 100 internationally known singers and instrumentalists have appeared in the Atwater Kent Hours which were inaugurated in October, 1925.

There are many other commercially sponsored features which may be depended upon for music of the highest artistic merit. Besides these sponsored music programs, steadily increasing in number, the programs presented by the broadcasting companies themselves have become more elaborate and varied.

Among other features the National Broadcasting Company maintains the National Grand Opera Company which is heard in weekly offerings of the great works from the operatic repertoire. It provides likewise the National Symphonic Orchestra and the National String Quartet and presents various chamber ensembles as well as recitalists in all branches of music.

Reference has previously been made in these articles to the series of daytime Symphony Concerts conducted by Walter Damrosch with verbal notes, for the benefit of public schools. A series of evening Concerts for adults will also be presented by this noted conductor on a nation wide scale.

Reinald Werrenrath will do for song what Dr. Damrosch will do for instrumental music in another series of programs with the cooperation of the National Federation of Music Clubs.

The Columbia Broadcasting System likewise caters to the most critical and cultured musical tastes. It will elaborate on the Symphonic Hour, a presentation of symphonic music by an orchestra and soloists; the Cathedral Hour, a religious feature reproducing the musical service of Old World Cathedrals; the United Choral Singers, a group of mixed voices; The Music Room, an artistic program of compositions by old masters and others. Its United Opera Company and United Light Opera Company will also be heard in English versions.

SPE



e g

il ie is it ic r-

n 1er

ıl h

1-

n

of

ıl

e

S



ADIOLA 6





RCA ELECTRO-DYNAMIC SPEAKER 106—A new poweroperated reproducer of remarkable range and tone. Ideal to use with Radiola 60.

THE magic of the incomparable RCA Super-Heterodyne—finest achievement in radio—with all the refinements that have come from ten years of research. The new simplified electric operation. The new RCA Electro-Dynamic speaker. The most popular cabinet model in high quality radio instruments ever designed by RCA and its associates—General Electric and Westinghouse. And the great manufacturing resources of these companies make possible the attractive price of \$375 (less Radiotrons).

Buy with confidence



where you see this sign

RADIO CORPORATION OF AMERICA NEW YORK CHICAGO SAN FRANCISCO



RCA RADIOLA 60—Table model of the new RCA Super-Heterodyne. Finest instrument of its kind ever built. Simplified house-current operation. \$147 (less Radiotrons). When Garmen sings the gay Habanera ...



## ARBORPHONE

ARISTISONNE

A. C. electric . . . . 7 tubes plus rectifier tube . . . One dial TABLE MODEL \$75.00

FOR the devotees seated at the Opera, and for you, lounging at your fireside, the same inspired Carmen pours forth her soul in song. If it is an Arborphone that brings you the Habanera, you are as much under the spell of the music and song as they who sit in Carmen's presence. For Arborphone, the new, has been perfected to entirely subordinate itself

so that you can listen with pleasure unalloyed, transported beyond your fireside to the magical realm of ecstacy. Thus, through the wizardry of Arborphone's new circuit, the true goal of radio reception is achieved: clear, undistorted and without the least intrusion upon your reveries. And it is that which is doing more

to put Arborphone into
fastidious
homes than
any loud
shouting of
claims could
do.



Arborphone Div., Consolidated Radio Corporation 202 East Washington Street, Ann Arbor, Michigan

## ARBORPHONE "All You Can Ask of a Radio"

mod the at n tire

good

You User Writ

1t

T

stan

tain

is u

pape

pora

for p



## You wouldn't ask a director to shine doorknobs

TIME to reprint a few thousand of those blue telephone order sheets—Form B-83. The paper? "Oh, same as before," you say. And so the printer puts it on a part-rag bond that costs 32 cents a pound. Form B-83 will receive only a moderate amount of handling. It never leaves the office. Its average life is about a monthat most, a year. A 12-cent sulphite would be entirely adequate for the job, and printing it on the high-priced bond is as ridiculous as hiring a \$500-a-week executive to polish doorknobs. But because at some earlier date a paper too good for the purpose was used, you are still losing dollars each time you order Form B-83.

How are you to choose the right paper for each of the many forms, records and letterheads that carry the routine of your business? You can secure expert judgment from the Paper Users' Standardization Bureau of the American Writing Paper Company, Incorporated.

It has analyzed the business forms of some 600 companies and has supplied them with standards for the paper to be used in each form.

These standardizations have brought out certain facts. They show that the average business is using at least six times as many grades of paper as are necessary. Nearly every large corporation is spending thousands of dollars more for paper than it should.

America's business leaders choose Coupon Bond for their fine letterheads and perma-nent documents. Coupon Bond is made— 100%—of clean, new rags. There is no finer bond paper for business use.

They further show that efficiency can be increased all along the line by standardizing on the right grade of paper for each purpose.

Why is the American Writing Paper Company, Incorporated, interested in helping business men to apply efficient standards to the papers they Among all great paper manufacturers, use? this company occupies a unique position. It makes not one or two or three kinds of paper but all the kinds used in business. Eagle-A Papers meet the standards for every requirement from a memorandum slip to the president's letterhead. That is why the American Writing Paper Company, Incorporated, can afford to advocate not simply a paper, but the right paper for every purpose.

### ★ Now you can have your business forms standardized

The broad experience and unique laboratory facilities of the Paper Users' Standardization Bureau are now at your disposal. The complete service includes an analysis of all your firm's printed forms, and provides you with a comprehensive report giving the proper specifica-tions for every form, letterhead, ledger sheet or card-index record. There is no cost nor obligation.

Because of the scope of this service it can be rendered only to a limited number of corporations in 1929.

AMERICAN WRITING PAPER COMPANY INCORPORATED

Holyoke, Massachusetts





This book, "Making Paper Pay Its Way," describes paper standardisation as it applies to an individual business, and records the results achieved in a num-ber of large American companies. It will be sent you free upon request.

THE RIGHT PAPER FOR THE PURPOSE Eagle-A Bond Papers

Coupon. Agawam. Persian. Contract. Airpost, Chevron. Acceptance. Norman. Telephone.

Eagle-A Ledger Papers

Brunswick Linen Ledger. Account Linen Ledger. Extension Ledger. Massasoit Ledger.

Other Eagle-A Business Papers

include Covers, Books, Offsets, Bristols, Mimeograph and Manifold Papers.

LOOK FOR THE EAGLE-A MARK IN THE PAPER YOU USE

pleasure

nd your

alm of

wizardry

the true

chieved:

out the

reveries.

ng more



## 192 Banks and Institutions Have Invested

INSURANCE companies, banks, investment trusts, schools and colleges, fraternal and charitable organizations have large holdings in the Associated Gas and Electric Company.

The problem of bankers and professional investors is to select those securities offering the most attractive combination of safety and yield.

## **Stability of Earning Power**

Dividends have been paid continuously since 1852, with the exception of six years, by the oldest group of properties of the Associated System—now the New York State Electric Corporation and its constituent companies.

Serving a 2,300,000 population in cities, towns and agricultural areas in 16 states, the earnings of the company are not dependent on any one industry or territory. 60% of the electric revenue is from domestic customers and from street lighting.



## Associated Gas and Electric Company

Incorporated in 1906

Write for our new illustrated Year Book "2"

61 Broadway

New York

(Financial Situation continued from page 124)

#### PRODUCTION AND CONSUMPTION

There appeared to be left, therefore, only the alternative explanation of "overconsumption"; meaning that purchasers of goods had bought more than their immediate wants necessitated or than they could conveniently pay for. Whether the practice of instalment buying may not have brought about a situation in which purchasing power had been curtailed because too much of the income of 1927 had been anticipated by purchases previously made, which now had to be paid for, was fairly debatable. It is certain that the greatest proportionate shrinkage was the decrease of nearly a million cars in sales of automobiles, the instalment-buying industry par excellence. But whatever the special reason or reasons for the curtailment of trade activity toward the end of 1927, the next year began under changed conditions.

Producers and middlemen may have overestimated the actual decrease of consumers' requirements; the instalment-buying customer may have paid off his pressing obligations through temporary reduction of expenditure and may now have been in shape to spend as freely as before. At all events, the sales of motor-cars, and of

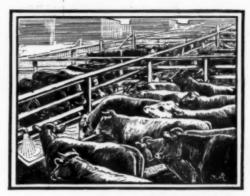
other commodities in which instalment buying flourished, increased with great rapidity in 1928. Visible decrease in construction of private buildings, probably due to growing difficulty of getting tenants in competition with the mass of other new buildings just completed, had been apparently more than offset by concerted increase in public-construction work. The sequel was of a kind familiar after many other trade reactions, great or small.

#### COURSE OF TRADE IN 1928

Merchants discovered that their reduction of purchases had left them undersupplied for the next season's actual demands, with the result of greatly accelerated production. It is possible that such circumstances may have been accentuated by traditional belief in hesitant trade during a presidential campaign. That tradition was wholly unfulfilled. Perhaps the consuming community was not disturbed at the prospect of either candidate being elected; more probably it considered that no opposition candidate could possibly, in a year of undeniably great prosperity, win the majority in an electorate whose association of prosperity with the party in power is a dominant political instinct.

(Financial Situation continued on page 52)

No. 1 of a series of Advertisements of American Water Works and Electric Company, Incorporated



Steers Drink . . .

NE subsidiary of the American Water Works and Electric Company, Inc., furnishes the water for washing and watering six and one-half million head of live-stock every year.

A steady demand by a stable industry for an essential service. . . .

Water for industrial and domestic uses supplied in 16 states, and electricity for a population of hundreds of thousands, create the revenues for interest and dividends paid to American Water Works and Electric Company and its subsidiary security holders.

An Industry that Never Shuts Down

## AMERICAN WATER WORKS AND FLECTRIC COMPANY INCORPORATED

50 Broad Street, New York

Information about the securities of this Company, or any of its subsidiaries, will be furnished upon request.

**G**1105

uying

1928. build-

of get-

ass of en ap-

crease

as of a

ctions,

or the

e that tuated

ring a wholly nunity

r canidered

y, in a

ne ma-

prosnt po-



## NVESTORS

large and small have long recognized us as specialists in public utility investment securities. We are intimately identified with many of the country's most prominent public utility companies including holding and operating companies whose activities extend over 30 states-to 5300 American communities - to over 4,560,000 customers. Morethan 453,000 men and women are stockholders in these companies. Our offering list provides for ideally diversified investment - diversity of location, income, and yield, as well as diversification of type of service or security. Through our complete investment service we offer securities on a convenient savings plan of \$10 down and \$10 monthly. Send for our list of current offerings yielding 6% and more.

## UTILITY SECURITIES COMPANY

230 South La Salle Street CHICAGO

New York St. Louis Richmond Milwaukee Minneapolis Louisville Indianapolis (Financial Situation continued from page 50)

The year is ending, then, with most of the outward signs of high prosperity. Business activity has not been touched by Wall Street's tight money market. At one time it looked as if the insatiable demands for bank credit by Wall Street speculation would divert the supplies required for autumn trade, and create abnormally high rates for loans to merchants as well as to speculators. But the Federal Reserve threw its influence powerfully into the scale against any such result. The Reserve Board was denounced by the speculators for its pains, but it managed to induce the private banks to keep away from the stock-market a sufficient fund of credit to provide for the needs of trade at no great advance in rates. This explains why the business community, whose activities declined in the easy-money autumn of 1927, were able to increase them substantially in Wall Street's tight-money autumn of 1928.

#### SOME CONFLICTING FACTS

The business prosperity of the year may be fairly described as proving great prosperity among consumers. To what extent it reflects prosperity diffused throughout the community of producers is another question. Notwithstanding the great increase in this year's aggregate sales of goods, the trade reviews have reiterated the story of competition so urgent as to narrow the margin of profit, sometimes almost to the vanishing-point. The Internal Revenue Bureau's recent publication of the summarized income-tax statements of manufacturing corporations threw a somewhat remarkable light on this phase of the situation. Out of 452,000 separate companies submitting returns of taxable income earned in 1927, 203,-000 reported an actual deficit for the year, and the total gross earnings of the companies whose expenses had exceeded income were \$24,290,000 out of \$127,106,000 earned by all reporting companies. Results of this character show the actual basis for the talk that is occasionally heard, even in manufacturers' conventions, of a "profitless prosperity." They appear to indicate that the great industrial combinations have been able to cut down costs on such a scale as to undersell the small individual producer, but they also probably mean that the average margin of profit, even for the great producer, is narrow enough to suggest that a considerable fall of prices, a general rise in labor costs, or a shrinkage in consumption, for whatever reason, would embarrass even the most powerful manufacturing combinations.

This is a problem of the future. It is recognized, often with a strain of pessimism, by prac-

(Financial Situation continued on page 54)



## Your House on the Hill

Building financial independence is not unlike building a home.

First there must be a solid foundation—the determination that you will build for independence; secondly, there are plans and specifications which must be faithfully followed.

In the attractiveness of their yield, securities of the Cities Service organization offer an unusual incentive for such a program. The ease with which they may be purchased provides for you an ideal plan for a sound financial structure.

Placing a nominal amount monthly in these securities on a systematic plan of investment will set you and yours above future lowlands of uncertainty.

HENRY L. DOHERTY & CO.
60 Wall Street New York
Branch Offices in Principal Cities

HENRY L. DOHERTY & CO., 60 Wall St., New York Send me booklet "TPO—174" describing the investment possibilities of Cities Service Securities.

SE.

Over 100 Cities Service

subsidiaries are engaged

in the production and sale of necessities of

modern life in 33 states and in Canada, Mexico

and Europe. The securi-

ty of your money does not depend on conditions in any one indus-

try or any one locality.

Address....

300

utity n-n iaecor tes rs. Whe ors ate ufof ins deere all

be ing ity ers

eat ds, m-

of nt.

of

hat

on.

ing

3,-

ind

ose

000

ım-

ual

ven

less the

to:

the

for

gest rise

for

ost

ograc-

#### MEMBERS:

New York, Boston, Detroit, Chicago, Cleveland, and Hartford Stock Exchanges

Chicago Board of Trade

New York Cotton Exchange

#### OFFICES:

Boston New York Chicago Springfield Worcester Portland, Me. Concord, N.H. Albany Syracuse Philadelphia New Haven Hartford Milwaukee Minneapolis St. Paul Duluth Detroit Cleveland Houghton Grand Rapids

## THE TELEPHONE PROVIDES

an Essential Public Utility Service

THE growth in volume and complexity of present-day business and I social relations is constantly increasing the necessity of the telephone. The importance of the telephone in maintaining and developing these relations is fully realized only when service is temporarily suspended . . . there is nothing which can conveniently be substituted.

The securities of well-managed telephone companies reflect the importance of the industry. We offer for investment the Fifteen Year 5% Gold Debentures of the ASSOCIATED TELEPHONE UTILITIES CO. Net earnings applicable to interest charges on all outstanding funded indebtedness are over five times interest requirements. Price and complete information on request.

## Paine, Webber & Co

Founded 1880

BOSTON 82 Devonshire Street

NEW YORK 25 Broad Street

CHICAGO 209 So. La Salle Street

(Financial Situation continued from page 52)

tically all investigators of the industrial situation, many of whom admit that even standardized "mass production" is no longer a guarantee against such possibilities, and hold that only through constantly and more or less artificially stimulated consumption can the producer's position be maintained. But evidently that conclusion rests on the assumption of an inexhaustible reserve of buying power among consumers. Whatever else may be said of the theories advanced by certain economic writers and received with high approval in the domain of mass production, that purchases on the basis of next year's income are an economic benefit indispensable to industrial progress and that the man who spends his income is a more useful citizen than the man who saves, the reasoning is at least a significant sidelight on the situation.

#### THE PUBLIC'S POINT OF VIEW

It hardly need be said, however, that these have not been the uppermost considerations in the public mind of 1928. On the contrary, the inference drawn from the year's events in American industry, trade, and finance, has manifestly been that nothing can stop or even seriously check ex-

pansion of activities and profits at a constantly accelerating rate. On the surface of things, the picture seemed to be convincing. Last year's halt in the pace of trade, its temporarily severe decrease of production in the largest industries, its fall in prices of goods, were now envisaged as having reflected an erroneous view of underlying influences. Tightening money and political uncertainty, each a traditional obstacle to business recovery, had been wholly disregarded in the present year's forward sweep of industry. Prices of goods had risen again, steel production and motor-car output had broken all monthly records, the country's export trade had risen to the highest mark since 1921. What weight could be attached to the doubts of economic theorists when tangible economic facts were bearing such testimony to the actual situation?

It will not misrepresent the attitude of the average American to describe it as belief that American finance and industry had discovered the philosopher's stone. Such belief, indeed, even if formulated only vaguely, was not created merely by the public's crude and superstitious imaginings; it obtained encouragement from a mass of published literature dealing with present-day American prosperity, all of which recognized that MI

(Financial Situation continued on page 56)

A To trade grows and sp gested remain ities of The s industr facilitie

than ar Unt them, munitie electric ity inve pany, t has asse

with-wl

brought



The life

A Town lives and grows by trade and industry. One town grows into a great city, busy and spectacular but also con-

gested, hurried, fatiguing, expensive. Another, remaining small, preserves the desirable qualities of quiet, uncrowded, inexpensive living. The small town, too, can have its share of industrial development if it has the necessary facilities, of which none is more important than ample, economical electric power.

Until the transmission line reached out to them, the industrial growth of small communities was hampered by lack of adequate electric power. In its capacity as a public utility investment (or so-called "holding") company, the Middle West Utilities Company has assembled the nucleus of invested capital with which this important service has been brought to 3,600 towns. Most of these towns

had previously depended on local power plants which were isolated and inadequate; some had no electric service at all. Today, when industries scan the map for advantageous factory locations, they find the small town equipped with a metropolitan quality of electric power and with equal transportation facilities as well-and, beyond that, offering lower production costs and better living conditions. This widespread distribution of electric power opens a new era of industrial development in which the disadvantages of congestion can be avoided-in which the small town may take a prominent place in the march of economic progress, yet preserve its attractive living conditions.

MIDDLE WEST UTILITIES COMPANY

stantly

s, the

re de-

ies, its

ged as

rlying

al un-

isiness

in the

Prices

n and ly rec-

to the

uld be

g such

of the

overed

l, even

mere-

maginnass of ent-day

ed that

# Invest with a Plan

Successful investors invariably invest with a carefully thought-out plan, based on their personal present and future financial requirements. The only securities they purchase—whether bonds or stocks—are those which fit their plan. Our investment salesmen and customers men, with the cooperation of our Statistical Department, are trained to assist investors to build a strong, well diversified investment structure, and are supplied with every facility to obtain for our customers the type of security which conforms to their needs.

This type of service is available to any investor at all of our offices. A personal call or letter will open the way to it immediately—if you are interested

### HORNBLOWER & WEEKS

ESTABLISHED 1888

BOSTON DETROIT NEW YORK
PROVIDENCE

CHICAGO PORTLAND, ME. CLEVELAND

Members of the New York, Boston, Chicago, Detroit, Cleveland, and Pittsburgh Stock Exchanges

(Financial Situation continued from page 54)

many essential limitations which surrounded prewar American finance and industry no longer existed in their former shape, and some of which insisted that the possibilities of the new economic era in America could no longer properly be judged in the light of old-time economic principle and precedent. It is only through making full allowance for the operation of these unusual influences on the highly imaginative speculative mind that the stock-market of 1928 can be comprehended.

#### ON THE STOCK EXCHANGE

The course of that market, the scale on which the general public bought, the increase in its purchases with each successive rise in prices until transactions on the Stock Exchange were nearly double the highest daily record prior to 1928, the actual breakdown of the market's facilities for executing the buying orders, first in the spring and then again in the autumn, will undoubtedly have first place hereafter in the financial traditions of the year. The "outside public" appeared to base its speculative enthusiasm on the assumption that nothing could interrupt the rise of prices. Warnings against the market, by responsible bankers in their national convention

and at intervals by the very commission brokers who were executing the public's orders, were followed invariably by immediate further uprush of prices and great increase of outside purchases. The Federal Reserve's intervention in the money market was frankly interpreted as an effort to restrain the movement; but the pause of a few midsummer weeks was followed by greatly extended speculation for the rise.

Wall Street itself had formerly accepted the principle that a 7-per-cent rate for money borrowed to conduct a speculation would arrest such activities, because the "carrying cost" would then be greater than the dividend paid by the purchased stocks. This time it had no influence whatever. The high money rate was paid to acquire in huge quantity stocks whose net yield to investors at existing prices was 2 or 3 per cent, or nothing.

#### SPECULATION AND THE CREDIT FUND

But the speculators were not looking at dividends. When active and highly manipulated shares rose 10 or 15 points in a day in April or May and 40 or 60 in November, the stocks were bought in expectation either of a great immediate profit or, more often, of an indefinite future

(Financial Situation continued on page 57)

56

enhan

the B

the co

sion (

were

swer v

loans o

cut de

ready

eral, la

funds

the spe

\$500,0

phenor

dicate

ceased

mal ru

very un

immed

one une

putes is

deprecia

continu

experier

(F

Thu



## OTIS & CO.

Established 1899

MEMBERS

New York Stock Exchange Cleveland Stock Exchange Chicago Stock Exchange Detroit Stock Exchange Cincinnati Stock Exchange New York Cotton Exchange Chicago Board of Trade New York Curb Market

#### CLEVELAND

New York Chicago
Philadelphia Detroit
San Francisco Cincinnati
Toledo Columbus
Akron Louisville
Canton Massillon
Denver Colorado Springs

### A Comprehensive Investment Service

Underwriters and
Distributors of Municipal
Public Utility and
Industrial Bonds

(Financial Situation continued from page 56)

enhancement of price and earning power. When the Bankers' Convention in October warned of the consequences if the already portentous diversion of credit to speculation pure and simple were not checked, the speculative market's answer was an increase of \$568,000,000 in brokers' loans during the next six weeks. When the banks cut down the abnormally extended credits already granted by them on stock-and-bond collateral, large corporations withdrew their deposit funds from banks and threw them directly into the speculative market, in an amount exceeding \$500,000,000,000 in four months.

Thus the year ends, with a series of financial phenomena which, whether they do or do not indicate that old-time economic principles have ceased to operate, at all events have defied all normal rule and precedent of economic history. A very unusual and peculiar problem is left for the immediate or longer future to determine. The one underlying fact which nobody seriously disputes is the impossibility, in default of a rapidly depreciating currency, that prices of stocks will continue to rise forever. The question which even experienced financiers are confronting only blind-

(Financial Situation continued on page 58)

# Safety 1st January 1st

Before re-investing your January funds, get details of 5½% Prudence-Bonds, and determine for yourself whether you are still willing to accept in another bond anything less than the Guarantee you can get in this one.

Ask for Booklet

# The PRUDENCE COMPANY, Inc.

Under Supervision of N. Y. State Banking Dept.

331 Madison Ave., at 43rd St., New York

NAME

ADDRESS

0 1997 P. Co., Inc.

57

kers

fol-

ases.

oney

o re-

mid-

nded

I the

bor-

such

then

pur-

ience

o ac-

ld to

cent,

JND

divi-

lated

ril or

were

medi-

uture

# "The Rising Tide of Prosperity in Canada"

A recent article by Standard Statistics Co., Inc., so clearly crystallized the highly favorable condition of affairs in Canada that we believed investors would be interested in having a copy.

Through permission of Standard Statistics Co., Inc., we are enabled to give you a copy of this article upon request to us. It is decidedly worth while having and reading.

Bankers: Bank of Montreal; Bank of Nova Scotia. Cables: Haycock, Toronto: Lieber's, Bentley's.

#### COCHRAN, HAY & CO.

Limited

**Dominion Bank Building** 

TORONTO . J. Strathearn Hay CANADA

Member: Toronto Stock Exchange



### "Prison!"

"Just an invalid! Unable to go from floor to floor-unable to join my family - confined for life (apparent-



ly) to a single floor! But all is changed now. I travel at will up or down, throughout my home, by means of the

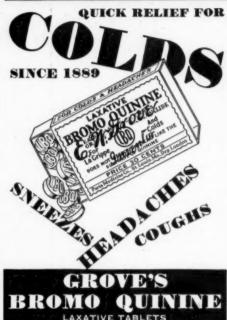
#### **SEDGWICK** INVALID ELEVATOR

which has been a blessing indeed." Safely and easily operated—easily and quickly installed.

Write for our illustrated booklet telling about the Sedgwick Invalid Elevator.

SEDGWICK MACHINE WORKS 155 West 15th Street New York

Representatives in Many Principal Cities



(Financial Situation continued from page 57) ly at the end of this extraordinary year is the question, just what should logically result when the end comes, and when circumstances bring into clear light what has actually happened to the credit situation. At the moment, judgment seems to be suspended even among conservative financiers, yet with an unmistakable sense of misgiving over the possibilities of 1929 if the speculative mania, whose scope and extravagance had grown at a constantly accelerated pace as 1928 drew to its close, should prove to be wholly uncontrollable.

SEND FOR DETAILED INFORMATION ABOUT

MORTGAGE SECURITY BONDS A National Security

Issued only by

**Mortgage Security Corporation** of America

NORFOLK · VIRGINIA

Many pe a risky, against long as t consister vear in a ing undu The vas clients n under-va ing them our subse ods in pu yearly or You can and addr an intere

which des the world rate than incurred vestment



# @ TRB ®

### Making Money in Stocks

Many people think that "playing the Stock Market" is a risky, fool's business in which the cards are stacked against the amateur investor. And they are right—as long as the amateur remains an amateur investor. But, consistent and substantial profits can be made in stocks, year in and year out, without gambling and without taking undue risks.

The vast majority of Investment Research Bureau clients make excellent profits every year by buying under-valued securities at the proper time and by selling them at the proper time. In fact, a great many of our subscribers, who follow enlightened, scientific methods in purchasing stocks, make very large percentages yearly on the capital employed.

You can do the same. If you will send us your name and address we shall be glad to send you a free copy of an interesting little book,

#### "MAKING MONEY IN STOCKS"

which describes the method thousands of people all over the world are using to add to their capital at a faster rate than they ever thought possible. No obligation is incurred in sending for this book. Simply address Investment Research Bureau, Div. 611, Auburn, N. Y.

INVESTMENT RESEARCH BUREAU

(A)



LIGGETT & MYERS TOBACCO CO.

en ng he

ns

nivla-

ad

28

n-







MALL, charming houses . . . more imposing residences of distinction . . . beautiful country estates with their landscaped gardens . . . lovely old Colonial interiors, as well as exteriors . . English gardens . . . quaint and unusual shops . . . luxurious clubs . . . charming pencil and color sketches from abroad . . . all appear in beautiful duotone sepia plates . . . a profusion of them . . in ARCHITECTURE, a strictly professional publication yet so profusely illustrated, its articles so fascinating that it is also considered a magazine of art that is of interest and rare value to the laymen interested in architecture. . . One dollar the copy.

LONgacre 2210

# **ARCHITECTURE**

597 Fifth Avenue - New York
Published by Charles Scribner's Sons







# Get Rid of the SHADOW!

THE constant threat of loss is ever present it matters not what walk in life, the gloomy shadow dogs each footstep. In its wake stalk fire, accident, theft—with greedy appetites for our most-prized possessions.

Let's get rid of the shadow and enjoy the comforting assurance of protection in the strength of the Employers' Group. It is mighty good to know that you have an Employers' Group policy to replace your financial loss, when such misfortune overtakes you. The competent insurance man bas both insurance experience and business judgment. He, alone, is qualified to study your particular needs, suggest adequate protection and explain the important characteristics of the recommended policies. Wise men seek wise counsel—talk to the Employers' Group representative in your neighborhood.

Write for our Booklet—"What Is It and What of It"
This insurance primer gives briefly the whys and wherefores
of modern insurance. Your request will place you under no
obligation—nor will a representative call unless you so specify

# THE EMPLOYERS' GROUP

Practically every kind of Insurance except Life Insurance

110 MILK STREET

AMERICAN EMPLOYERS'

INSURANCE COMPANY

BOSTON, MASS.

THE

**EMPLOYERS'** 

FIRE INSURANCE COMPANY

THE

#### EMPLOYERS'

LIABILITY ASSURANCE CORPORATION, LTD.

Fidelity and Surety Bonds

im-

heir

nial lish

olor

eausion

ctly llus-

also

l in

ork

ons

# He didn't use Listerine . .



To escape a cold—

rinse the hands with it

Millions of colds start when germs, transferred from the hands to food, enter the mouth. Therefore, before every meal, rinse your hands with Listerine. This effectually destroys disease germs. They are killed before they can enter the body. This simple act may save you a nasty siege with a cold. And it is especially important for mothers to remember when preparing baby's food.



# don't let a Cold or Sore Throat become serious

— gargle with Listerine full strength

Kills germs in 15 seconds

SORE throat is a warning to look out for a cold—or worse. If you have the slightest indication of trouble, immediately use Listerine, full strength, as a dargle.

Millions have found that this simple act checks the ordinary kind of sore throat promptly. Keeps it from becoming serious, Moreover, they have proved that its systematic use is excellent protection against having colds and sore throat at all.

When you realize that Listerine kills even the virulent B. Typhosus (typhoid) and M. Aureus (pus) germs in 15 seconds, you can understand why it is so effective against cold weather complaints which are caused by germs.

Though Listerine is powerful you may use it full strength with entire safety in any cavity of the body. The safe antiseptic indeed—unchanged during 47 years.

Keep a bottle handy in home and at work and use it—especially after exposure to cold weather or germ-carrying crowds in offices, railway trains, street cars or buses. It may spare you a trying and costly siege of illness. Lambert Pharmacal Company, St. Louis, Mo., U. S. A.

62

OPEN Recognized hotels in A Tampa Bay.

at money

St.Pet

PRI

250 Ro

St. Pe

75 rooms. 500 p

Sh



ld

at

18

ine

ds

to

rse.

ndi-

tely as a

this

ary

tly.

ous.

hat

ent olds

rine

SUS

us)

un-

tive

ints

rful

rith

the

eed

me

ally

ror

ces,

ses.

and

ert

uis,

AND TRAVEL DEPARTMENT

Established 1906
FEATURED EVERY MONTH IN SEVEN PUBLICATIONS

OUR GROUP OF QUALITY MAGAZINES

ATLANTIC MONTHLY, COUNTRY LIFE, HARPER'S, REVIEW OF REVIEWS, SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE, THE GOLDEN BOOK, REVIEWS, SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE, THI ce and rates in our dep-

THE WHERE TO GO HOLLYWOOD CAL



On the Waterfront at St. Petersburg, Florida

M. Telersourg, rioriaa
You will enjoy the thoroughly modern
appointments and congenial social life
which mark this quiestly luxurious
hotel. Same organization for cursine
and service, tested and approved from
past seasons and again awaiting you.
250 rooms each soith bath
HOTEL SORENO
57. PETERSBURG, FLORIDA
SORER LEND & SOR, Omeror
FRANK S. DODGE, Manager



OPEN JANUARY TO APRIL Recognized as one of the foremost resort hotels in America. Overlooks beautiful Tampa Bay. The best in service and cuisine that money can produce. Every recreational feature. Sun bathing. Writely-booklet, CLEMENT E. KENNEDY, Managing Director.

St. Petersburg Florida

#### PRINCESS MARTHA

250 Rooms --- 250 Baths --- Fireproof Steam Heat --- European Plan

Sherman Dennis, Manager St. Petersburg - - Florida

When writing to these advertisers will you please mention The Where-to-go Bureau ?

#### NEW MEXICO

Raton, N. M. SEABERG HOTEL 175 rooms. Rate, \$1 to \$5. Art Gallery, 500 paintings in connection.

#### Stop in Hollywood



Enjoy the Film Capitol. See exotic sights while in Los Angeles this winer. This hotel is nearest to everything to see and do. Reasonable rares—excellent cuisine. Write for free descriptive booklet.

# The Hollywood Plaza Hotel

Vine at Hollywood Boulevard Hollywood, California

LOS ANGELES CAL.



POSITIVELY FIREPROOF quarters for travelers from all of the world. 555 rooms—each private bath. European plan. h private bath. European plan folder, rates—write F. M. Dim k, Lesses, Hill, bet. 4th and 5th

#### AN NUYS HOTEL niet atmosphere that appeals ersons of refinement. World-

mons or reconvenient re-us cafe. Convenient re-Moderate rates. Folder on request. STORY OF THE

#### **MASSACHUSETTS**

OY TOWN TAVERN Winchendon, Massachusetts Reduced rates after October 15th iscount by the week; 30% by the month.

### **NEW YORK**

HOTEL ST. JAMES An hotel of quiet dignity having the atmos appointments of a well-conditioned h

red By Women Traveling Without Escore

NEW ORLEANS LA

# New Orleans

One of America's Leading Hotels

Where-To-Go for Feb. closes Jan. 1

RAYMOND-WHITCOMB

# SPRING

### KININID ORIUS

#### Mediterranean

THE first cruise to visit Car-cassonne. Visiting also Morocco & North Africa, Spain, France, Italy and Dalmatia. Sailing April 8, on S. S. "Carinthia." Rates, \$725 and upward

#### North Cape

WITH a side trip to Leningrad and Moscow. The complete northern cruise, including Ice-land, Scandinavia, Finland and Esthonia. Sailing on June 26. Rates, \$800 and upward

#### Northern Mediterranean and Switzerland

ALONG the European shores of the Mediterranean, with trips inland to Switzerland, the Italian Lakes, Budapest, Rome and Granada. Sailing June 29, on S.S. "Franconia." Rates, \$800 and upward

#### ROUND THE WORLD CRUISE

On the largest and fastest liner that has ever made a cruise round the world. Sailing on January 21, 1930. Send for the Raymond-Whitcomb Travel Booklets

#### Raymond & Whitcomb Co.

Executive Offices: 126 NEWBURY St., BOSTON, MASS.

New York Philadelphia Chicago Detroit Los Angeles San Francisco



CRUISES-TOURS

# ROPE

SELECT your trip abroad from 232 itineraries covering all countries of Europe during summer of 1929. Prices from \$295 to \$1074. England, Belgium, Holland, Germany and France, all expenses, \$406. Tour prices include round trip ocean passage; transportation through Europe by rail, steamer and motor; good hotel accommodations; excellent meals; sightsee-ing programs; admissions to galleries and museums; services of English-speaking couriers and guides; transportation of baggage; and all tips abroad. Congenial parties personally conducted by expert couriers. Delightful Tourist Cabin accommodations on ist Cabin accommodations on Canadian Pacific Steamships via the scenic St. Lawrence "water boulevard" to Europe. College orchestras on shipboard—just like a big house party! Large amount of motor travel in Europe. The un ope. Thousands of satisfied clients recommend Guild tours. Ask for beautiful 40-page illustrated "Booklet E29."

**Art Crafts Guild Travel Bureau** Dept. 601, 180 N. Michigan CHICAGO

marrow and the second

#### The American Institute of Educational Travel

-Foremost University Tours-

Officially recognized by American Universities—Lectures in Art, History, Literature, Travel,—Spanish, French, German, Italian, etc.

Credit if desired. 587 Fifth Avenue NEW YORK

#### LEADING COLLEGE TOURS

Kearly 3000 members from 700 colleges and chools in 1928. 200 All Expense Tours 225 up. Send for booklet. COLLEGE THAVEL CLUB 154 Boylston Street, Boston



STUDENT TOURS TO EUROPE \$305 up All-Expense Trips Sallings June 5 to Aug. 7 Write for our Booklet W for full details

ARLETON TOURS
522 Fifth Avenue, New York CARLETON

TRAVEL-TOURS

# THE ATTRACTIONS

are not limited to the summer season.



The sunny lands of the Mediterranean and the

Glory of Winter in

#### SWITZERLAND

is the best and most successful combination for

Health and Recreation

For further information apply to

SWISS FEDERAL RAILROADS

475-A Fifth Ave., New York

BARBADOS, RIO DE JANEIRO MONTEVIDEO, BUENOS AIRES Calling northbound at Santos and Trinidad.
Fortnightly Service by
8.S. VOLTAIRE
8.S. VANDYCE

AMPORT

family transl

# ound the

ROBERTSON TRAVEL BUREAU Hibernian Building, Los Angeles, Calif.

an The econo only line Americas, ombia, S. A. and Nexico All outside Excellent dining root your home back. First bedon stea Frequent s Francisco PANAM 10 Hanove

Sailings The Line

THE fame motorsh bara offers direct. PA -32 days--\$585. AB days - \$76 ranged shor

GRAC

V an Wi ap De

PAC

EUROPE The Dixie T



# Scenic Cruises to via the 'SPANISH AMERICAS

wind the SPANISH ATTEREST and the PANAMA CANAL
The economical way, about \$10 a day on the only line offering it visits in the "Spanish and anticas," including the Fenama Canal, Colambian Canal Canada and Marico. Topular steamers. Space Content and Marico. Topular steamers. System pools. Excellent cuisine. Large cool upper-deck dining room, one sitting. Circle tours from your home town on main line points and back. First class transpriction — masks and back. First class transpriction — masks and

PANAMA MAIL S. S. CO. 10 Hanaver Sq. New York

er

m

rk

RO ES

" The Line with the Complete Tour Service" "The Line with the Complete Tour Service"
THE famous "Santa" fleet including new
motorships Santa Maria and Santa Barbara offers fascinating tours via Havana or
direct. PANAMA—18 days—\$29. PERU
—32 days—\$49. PERU—CHILE—46 days
—\$585. AROUND SOUTH AMERICA—69
days—\$765. Diversified, completely arranged shore trips under direction of ship's
officer. Excellent AB-Teur Climate.

For Booklets TM address

GRACE LINE 10 Hanover Sq.

# ria Havana

-by the famous liners, "Ebro" and "Essequibo," specially built for South American voyaging. All outside staterooms, many with private bath. Sumptuous appointments, Swimming pool. Deck Games. Orchestra.

19 Day Tours — Havana \$250 up. Panama \$300 up, including shore trips and hotels.

PACIFIC LINE The Pacific Steam Navigation Co. 26 Broadway, New York or local travel agent.

EUROPE, EGYPT, PALESTINE
The Dixie Tours Box 204, EUSTIS, FLORIDA

Annual **Summer Cruise** 

#### to EUROPE

and the

#### **MEDITERRANEAN**

By exclusively chartered Cunard-Anchor Liner "California" from New York July 2 so Aug. 29, 1929.

Our eighth consecutive cruise ... a perfectly ideal Vacation Combination Europe and the Mediterranean...a proven itinerary—Madeira, Cadiz, Tangier, Gibraltar, Malaga, Naples, Athens, Constan-tinople, Beyrout, The Holy Land, Egypt, Leghorn, Monaco . . . returning via London and Paris with opportunity to visit any other part of Europe.

#### EUROPE

Spring and Summer

Let us plan for you and work up your own plans. Study our informative booklets; individual travel or group travel of every variation. We have 200 European offices—at your service at every main point — 88 years of travel experience and peerless reputation.

#### **Popular Tours**

Those seeking the economical carefree "Tourist Third Cabin" way should consult us. Reservations by all lines to any part of Europe including Feature trips to Christian Shrines The Land of the Midnight Sun... Classic Greece (Delphic Festival) . . . Romantic Russia . . .

Programs upon request

THOS. COOK & SON

585 Fifth Avenue, New York

In co-operation with

WAGONS-LITS CO.

701 Fifth Avenue, New York



Clark's Famous Cruises Mediterranean, Jan. 30, \$600 up. NORWAY AND WESTERN MEDITERRANEAN

Cruise, 52 days, \$600 to \$1300 s s "Lancastria" sailing June 29

Spain, Tangier, Algiers, Italy, Riviera, Sweden, Norway, Edinburgh, Trossachs, Berlin (Paris, London). Hotels, drives, fees, etc., included.

FRANK C. CLARK, Times Bldg., N. Y. Ask Where-to-go Bureau, 8 Beacon Street Boston, for space & rates in our department

TEMPLE TOURS

#### EGYPT PALESTINE TURKEY GREECE A CONTRACTOR OF THE PARTY OF TH

Wonderful tours sailing in January, February, March, April and June. Camp in the Desert. Motoring in Syria.

#### **EUROPE**

Tours sailing in March, April, May, June, July featuring motor trips to the Italian Hill Towns, the Riviera, Swiss mountain passes, the Thames Valley and Shakespeare Country.

Send for booklet

#### TEMPLE STO TOURS

447-B Park Sq. Building, Bosto New York Chicago Washington San Francisco Atlanta

# HOTEL-RESORT & TRAVEL DEPARTMENT

PINEHURST N. C.

You Are So Near To All

This Pleasure

You'll find delightful days of golf, tennis, rid-ing, etc., and a season of social activity only 16 hours from N. Y. City. Thru Pullmans to Pinehurst, the Win-ter Resort for Outdoor America, Carolina Ho-tel now onen. Address tel now open. Address General Office. Pine-hurst. N. C.



**Pinehurst** 

CRUISES-TOURS

### EUROPE

HYGRADE TOUR, June 15. Magnificent S.S. "Conte Biancamano." First Class throughout. Limited membership. 15 OTHER TOURS depart June and July. Select, Moderate and Student Class. Swiss Passes, Dolomites, Dutch Canals, etc. British Isles Tour. Swiss-Black Forest Tour. 5 Norway Tours.

Low Rates—8075 and up. Itinerary E-9. NORWAY, SWEDEN, DEDMARK AND NORTH CAPE. Independent itineraries arranged by Scandinavian Expert. Bookings on all North Cape Cruises. Booklet N-9.

Alaska and Pacific Coast Tours. The best in American Travel. Booklet A-9.

GILLESPIE. KINPORTS & BEARD. Inc.

GILLESPIE, KINPORTS & BEARD, Inc. 8 West 40th Street, New York

#### A CRUISE of the MEDITERRANEAN

Sailing February 28 S. S. "ADRIATIC"

Small groups.. Excellent leadership.. The HOLY LAND, EGYPT, the NILE. ITALY and the RIVIERA by private MOTOR.

Descriptive Booklet on Request

FRANCO-BELGIQUE TOURS CO. Inc. 553 Fifth Avenue, New York

Where-To-Go advertising covers best prospects

—U. S. income taxpayers on \$5,000 and over.
This Where-To-Go department for January
is concluded at the top of the next page.

AT

CRUISES

# SOUTH

Leave our cold winter for halmy warm climates. Enjoy the luxury ... the inspiration of a trip to South America...Large 21,000 ton modern American liners... A voyage through calm, restful seas to the summer beauties of Rio de Janeiro, the world's most beautiful capital; Montevideo, rose-scented and charming, and Buenos Aires, the gay Paris of the Western World.

Safest Ships — Fastest Time merica Western World-ru Cross American Legion

Fortnightly Sailings from NEW YORK

For information or reserve Apply any Tourist Ages MUNSON STEAMSHIP

67 Wall Street, New York

CALVESTON TEXAS



days and your favorite sport Spli is. Write for booklet. Galvest of Commerce, Galveston, Tex

# on the Gulf . . . .

Our advertisers waste no money in presenting their invitations to people who cannot accept. Where-To-Go Travel influence is world wide.

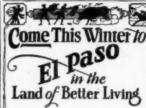
BERMUDA

#### Princess Hotel **BERMUDA**

NOW OPEN Same Management Cable address: Princess, Bermuda

MYRTLE BEACH S. C.

PASO TEXAS



A LL-YEAR outdoor sports in days of glorious sunshine... every comfort in a modern city of 117,000... gateway to Juarez and all Mexico... headquarters for seeing Carlsbad Caverns and the scenic, historical Southwest by rail, motor or plane.

Low Wister Fares from East and Central West.

Write for an interesting booklet.

Years \

Who

WHERE-T can afford thing. The their adviant proof. advertiser Our depa

helpful is

families w

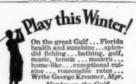
Consider .

B





NAPLES FLA.



aples Hotel

Naples-on-the-Gulf Florida

WEST PALM BEACH FLA.

Talverton HoTELPENNSYLVANIA An ensemble of luxury and comfort -- in a

An easemble of luxury and comfort—In a setting of tropical palms—on the shore of a Lake Worth. Entirely New—Fireproof Construction. 216 Rooms—216 Baths. European of Plan. Now open and making reservations for the season.
HENRY J. DYNES, Mgc.
Summers: Bluff House, Mifford, Pa.

\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*\*

#### WHERE-TO-GO DEPARTMENTS ARE

WHERE 10-00 DEF TATA MASS IN SECTION IN SECTION 11 IN SECT



ENJOY THE SUNSHINE, PINES, SURF

Charming MYRTLE BEACH America's Finest Strand

Golf, Riding, Fishing. Swimming, Hunting and many other sports. Open year-round. Picturesque golf courses, cleant country club and hotels. OCEAN-FOREST COUNTRY CLUB. MYRTLE BEACH, S. C.



66

\*\*\*\*\*\*



2 4 5

REMIED Where-To-Go in 7 Magazines

Years'

Where-Io-Go in 7 Magazines WHERE-To-Go page are read by families who can afford and always desire the best of everything. That they are consulted regularly and their advice is highly prized, we have abundant proof. We guarantee the integrity of our advertisers. Our departments undenlably exert the most helpful influence upon every member of the families where their advice is habitually sought and travel plans are made accordingly.

Consider - make sure your outing's s



#### Your Florida Objective

Vary full days of sujorment at our Country Clubs or Sunshine Park with its outdoor sames, with motor type over Florida. Breakfast is Orlando and lunch on the Gulf; or lunch in Orlando and lunch on the Gulf; or lunch in Orlando and dine as Miami. See golden oranges and clusters of grape-fruit, June peas and roses all growing in midwinter, Our attractions include: Grand Opers, organ concerts, dances, golf, excellent fishing, casting fournaments. Musicipal sipport. Population 55, 900, 1900 hotel rooms; comfortable apartments.

Booklet. Chamber of Commerce, 2022 Chamber of Commerce Bidg.

#### ORLANDO - Florida

EUROPE

oing to Europe

NASSAU BAHAMAS



#### SUMMER DAYS ALL WINTER

Modern sports and pleasures mellowed by 61d-world environment. Good hotels, golf, swimming, fishing. Overnight from Miam, Two and one-half days from New York.

For information address
NSON STEAMSHIP LINES,
NEW YORK OR MIAMI, OR

THE DEVELOPMENT BOARD, NASSAU, BAHAMAS, B. W. I.

# NASSAU BAHAMAS

#### Quality Service to Advertisers

WHERE-TO-GO is welcomed everywhere to the reading tables of the best homes in North America every month throughout the year. Since 1906 the cream of travelers have known we precent precisely what they desire to know

Seven high class magazines present these de-partments, featuring a large variety of Travel invitations most attractively and effectively. They are the sign boards of clients whose suc-oss has been won by their excellent offerings. aber—small copy to BIG in Whore-To-Go

#### REAL HARRIS TWEED

Uzn

aristocrat of Tweed for Golf and outdoor wear—direct from make ples free, Suit-lengths by mail. Carriage paid. NEWALL, 7 Stornoway, Scotland

Suva.

The Well Equipped Royal Mail Steamers 'AORANGI " (22,000 tons), Feb. 6, Apr. 3 " NIAGARA" (20,000 tons), Mar. 6, May 1 Sails from Vancouver, B. C.

For fares, etc., apply Canadian Pacific Ry., Canadian Pacific Bullding, Madison Ave. and 44th St., N. Y., or to the Canadian-Australasian Royal Mail Line, 999 Hastings St. W., Vancouver, B. G.

OR Additional Travel Information See Following Pages that contain interesting announcements of dependable Railroads, Steamship Lines, Hotels, Tours and Resort advertising.

## AMERICAN EXPRESS TRAVELERS CHEQUES

are a convenience for strangers among strangers. If lost or stolen uncountersigned

their value is refunded to you. They are spendable everywhere . . . cost only 75c for each \$100 and can be easily secured at 22,000 banks, American Express and American Railway Express offices.

RE



## Visby

A FASCINATING maze of narrow, winding streets...stately houses of old-time merchant princes... in spiring ruins of marvelously wrought cathedrals...quiet gardens basking in the sun. That's Visby-charming island city of the Baltic!

Visit Visby on your next trip abroad. It's only a short boat trip from Stock-holm. Modern hotels . . . mild sea air . . . sailing . . . surf bathing . . . swimming . . . seenes of historic interest and of unforgettable beauty.

Eight days direct from New York by the Swedish American Line, or via London or Paris by convenient boat or train service – ten hours by air. Through trains from Berlin and Hamburg. Booklet from any travel bureau or write

SWEDISH STATE RAILWAYS
Travel Information Bureau Dept. D.
551 Fifth Avenue, New York City



# All outdoors calls you to the



# GULF COAST

to the land of healthful sunshine, where the flowers are growing, the golf courses are green, the roses are in bloom, and every outdoor sport is at its finest. Go down for a few days' play and rest. Motor along the miles and miles of beautiful highway which skirts the deep blue waters of the Gulf. Ride horseback through winding bridle paths of ever-changing interest, and fish or hunt within a few

minutes' journey from your hotel. Visit the nearby oldworld cities of New Orleans, Mobile, and Pensacola.

No other winter vacation land offers more to every member of the family. Hotels are fine, prices are reasonable—the climate is wonderful. You will enjoy every minute of your stay on the Gulf Coast. Write today to R. D. Pusey, Gen. Pass. Agt., L. & N. R. R., Room 334-C. Ninth & Broadway, Louisville, Ky., for complete information.





LOUISVILLE & NASHVILLE B.R

ELECTRIC

realiz

men

feren

torie

simp

The

stanc

All th

ically

the re

diffic

# All the machinery is on top

-you never see it.. never oil it.. barely hear it!



ALL the machinery is on top . . . do you realize the importance of this simple statement? Do you know that this radically different design was chosen only after fifteen years of painstaking research in the laboratories of General Electric to determine the simplest, the most worry-proof arrangement? The General Electric Refrigerator is an outstanding engineering achievement.

All the mechanism is contained in an hermetically sealed steel casing, mounted on top of the refrigerator. There it is safe from dust and difficulties. It never needs oiling. It operates

so quietly that you can scarcely hear it. Installation is a matter of minutes—without any soldering, plumbing or wiring. You simply attach the cord—just as you would with an electric iron.

Automatically, this machinery which you never see gives you the perfect refrigeration that safeguards health. It keeps your food always within the safety zone—well below the fifty degree danger point. It makes plenty of ice cubes for you . . . and uses surprisingly little current. For complete specifications just write us for a descriptive Booklet B-1.

# GENERAL ELECTRIC Refrigerator

ELECTRIC REFRIGERATION DEPARTMENT . OF GENERAL ELECTRIC COMPANY . HANNA BUILDING . CLEVELAND, OHIO



DIVING BOYS PLUNGE from the rail of your ship... Lei girls greet you with flowers...

As you step ashore, you feel that you are the discoverer of a new world where it is never winter or summer, but always June! There are new fragrances of ginger-flowers, lehua, plumeria. New jewel colors in the water that caresses the coral sands. A new sense of remoteness....

Tonight the lilting cadence of a lowvoiced Hawaiian song may drift to the land of your smart hotel, on a breeze that is just as soft in winter as in summer. The torches of native fishermen will sparkle to you from a distant coral reef as you sit chatting with old chance-met acquaintances of the Riviera. How different it all is

and yet you found Hawaii in less time
than it takes to cross the Atlantic.

Every day you golf; go swimming, surfboarding or outrigger-canoeing; motor to colorful beaches, stupendous canyons, and volcanic wonderlands. Youenjoy unequalled deepsea game fishing; the native luaus and ancient hulas; the Oriental bazaars; the little inter-island cruises. And best of all, perhaps, the dreamy, delicious laziness among all the luxuries of world-famed hotels. Stay for it all! Hawaii is only 2,000

Stay for it all! Hawaii is only 2,000 miles (four to six days' delightful voyage) from the Pacific Coast; and all-inclusive tours range upward from \$400 or \$500 including allsteamerfares, hotels and sight-seeing for two or three weeks ashore. De luxe accommodations, also, equal to those of Europe's most renowned resorts.

Hawaii is a U. S. Territory, and travel agents everywhere can book you direct from home, without passports or formalities, via Los Angeles, San Francisco, Seattle or Vancouver, B. C. Ask your local agent for more information today.

# MATSON LINE FROM San Trancisco

Sailings every Wednesday and every other Saturday over smooth seas on fast de luxe liners, also popular one-class steamers. Novee entertainment features—glorious fun.
Matson All-Expense Tours include transportation, hotels, and sightseeling, See your travel agency or Matson Lines San Francisco, New York, Chicago, Dallas, Los Angeles, Seattle, Portland, Ore.



LASSCO LINE FROM Los Angeles

Sailings every Saturday over the delightful Southern route on Lassco luxury liners and popular cabin cruisers. De luxe accommodations; also economy tours on all-expense tickets. Ask at any authorized travel agency or at Los Angeles, New York City, Chicago, Dallas, San Francisco, Long Beach and San Diego, Calif.

For beautiful illustrated booklet in colors, mail this coupon today to . .

HAWAII Tourist BUREAU

P. O. Box 3615, San Francisco; 375 Los Angeles; 2120 Honolulu, Hawaii

Name\_\_\_\_

Address .

e

P 2 V C b g L A ti

ai

d

th

SE

E

di

its

in

BUFFA 420 Main CHICA W. Ada

CLEVEL

For a











Steamships

Hotels

Railways

Express

Telegraph

#### In Canada the transportation and communication needs of the Nation are served by Canadian National Railways

Operating Railways, Steamships, Hotels, Radio Stations, Freight, Express and Telegraph Service, Canadian National Railways fulfills every transportation and travel need of Canada. It is the great artery of travel and commerce between the two neighbor nations of North America.

Railway Service—Canadian National operates 22,681 miles of line, reaching every provincial capital, important city and seaport in Canada and serving many districts reached by no other line. It provides fast and frequent service from important gateways of the United States to everywhere in Canada.

Marine Service—Canadian National Steamships operate between Vancouver, Prince Rupert and Alaska and between Canadian ports on the Atlantic and the British West Indies. Freight service to all parts of the world. Express Service—Canadian National Express handles Merchandise, Money and Valuables over the entire railway System and with its connections reaches all points in Canada and the United States. It maintains offices in Great

Britain and on the Continent and through its Foreign Department and Steamship connections its service is world-wide.

Freight Service—Canadian National operates fast, through manifest trains between all important points in Canada, and fast international manifest trains between Chicago, Detroit, Portland, Boston and New York; maintains contact and tracer report service.

Telegraph Service—Canadian National Telegraph service operates over every part of Canada and, connecting with the Western Union Telegraph Company, reaches 75,000 points in Canada, United States and Mexico.

Hotels and Lodges—Canadian National operates year 'round hotels in many of Canada's leading cities as well as summer hotels and lodges at notable Canadian lake and mountain resorts.

Radio Service—Canadian National owns and operates a chain of eleven radio broadcasting stations extending across Canada. Many C. N. R. Limited trains are radio-equipped for the entertainment of passengers.



Freight

OFFICES

BOSTON
888 Washington St.
BUFFALO
420 Main St.
CHICAGO
108 W. Adams St.
CINCINNATI
49 E. Fourth St.
CLEVELAND
925 Euclid Ave

DETROIT
1259 Griawold St.
1259 Griawold St.
1259 Griawold St.
Superior St.
KANSAS CITY
705 Wainut St.
LOS ANGELES
67 So Grand Ave.
MINNEAPOLIS
518 Second Ave. So.

CANADIAN NATIONAL
The Largest Railway System in America

NEW YORK
505 Fifth Ave.
PHILADELPHIA
1420-22 Cheetnut St.
PTTSBURGH
255 Fifth Ave.
PORTLAND. ME.
Grand Trunk Ry. Sta
PORTLAND. ORE.
20 Yambill St.

OFFICES

ORK ST. LOUIS

Ave. ...
14 No. Broadway

ST. PAUL

SI Rant File Street

SAM OR ST. PAUL

SAM OR

For any information on Canada, write to, telephone or call at the nearest Canadian National office

# **James Boring's Cruises**

on specially chartered

## White Star Line Cruise Ship "Calgaric"

#### MEDITERRANEAN

Fourth Annual Mediterranean Cruise, visiting every country on this famous sea, sails from New York February 14th, 1929, on the specially chartered White Star Line Cruise Ship "Calgaric." The 68-day itinerary includes 23 ports in 15 countries and 5 islands. Rates, \$740 up, cover every necessary expense including shore trips and stop-over homebound steamship tickets. Membership limited to 480.

# THE MIDNIGHT SUN

Second Annual Cruise to the Land of the Midnight Sun sails from New York, June 26, 1929, on the specially chartered Cruise Ship "Calgaric." The 40-day itinerary embraces Iceland, the North Cape, Norway and its Fjords, Sweden, Denmark and Scotland. Membership limited to 480. Rates, \$550 up, cover every necessary expense including shore trips and liberal stop-over in Europe with homebound tickets.

One management throughout by American Cruise Specialists. Gain real travel independence by allowing an experienced cruise staff to make all arrangements for you.

——ALSO——

2 WEST INDIES CRUISES—Jan. 23rd and Feb. 25th, 1929 SOUTH AMERICAN CRUISE-TOUR—Feb. 14th, 1929 Inquire of your local agent or

# JAMES BORING'S TRAVEL SERVICE, INC.

730 Fifth Avenue, New York, N. Y.





It is seldom that one may apply the adjective "cozy" to a great metropolitan hotel . . . Yet no other word seems so well to describe the soft richness of a Roosevelt setting—the simple dignity and luxury of appointments—its freedom from ostentation . . . The ROOSEVELT is the inevitable choice of those whose own possessions are in perfect taste.

# THE ROOSEVELT Madison Avenue at 45th St., New York EDWARD CLINTON FOGG Managing Director

70



The Chief seems to have garnered much of California's compelling charm. As you step into its spacious cars complete in a perfection of readiness, you are at once captivated by that sensation of well-being, of all-permeating comfort and enjoyment, which is the very essence of California.

Ask about our California Mid-Winter Escorted Tours—all expense— Indian detour, Grand Canyon, Phoenix and Yosemite en route. The Santa Fe operates six daily trains to California. The famous Fred Harvey dining service "all the way."



Mr. W. J. Black, Pass. Traf. Mgr., Santa Fe System Lines, 926 Railway Exchange, Chicago



# Cunard West Indies Cruises ... A Sun-drenched Winter Interlude ...

Two days out of wintry New York on a Cunarder and you are introduced to summer . . . Lounging in your stateroom you anticipate Nassau in a tangle of palms and bananas . . . Ordering from your diplomatic steward at dinner you visualize the joys of a daiquiri at the Sevilla Biltmore Café in Havana ... An hour in the gymnasium and you glimpse yourself diving through the jade surf at Crane Beach, Barbados . . . And it is all true...Because you are on a Cunarder which is just as glamorous, marvelous and adventurous as the tropical ports you will visit.

A 17 day cruise . . . . . \$200 up Visiting Nassau, Havana, Colon, Kingston, Port-au-Prince. S. S. SCYTHIA— From N. Y. . . . . Jan. 7, 1929

Two 31 day cruises . . . \$300 up Visiting Nassan, Havana, Port-au-Prince, Kingston, Cristobal, Curacao, La Guayra, Trinidad, Barbados, Martinique, San Juan, Bermuda.

S. S. CALIFORNIA— From N. Y. Jan. 19 and Feb. 23, 1929

Every Saturday to Havana by the Transatlantic Liner Caronia . . . Every luxury of a great Cunarder . . . from New York . . . Jan. 5 to March 16, 1929.

For further information apply to your local agent

### CUNARD-ANCHOR WEST INDIES CRUISES





# 22 OT WAS

is the pre-eminent cruising country of the world. But while cruising into fjords, or even to marvelous Svalbard (Spitzbergen) is a rare delight the wise traveler also goes into Norway's still more gorgeous interior—the land of lakes, waterfalls, forests, flowering valleys, colorful highlands and Europe's vastest glacier and mountain regions.

Excellent communications and hotels abound. Itineraries, covering all Scandinavia if you wish, gladly furnished. We have nothing to sell; all our services are free.

Norwegian Government Railways Travel Bureau

> 142 Madison Avenue Rew York, N.Y-U-HA



### TO THE **MEDITERRANEAN** AND EGYPT

No wintry winds-but soft, caressing breezes-sparkling waters-fascinating lands and people. Madeira, land of flowers . . . Gibraltar . . . Algiers, the Riviera . . . romantic Italy . . . and Greece . . . The Holy Land . . . and Egypt.

Every comfort and luxury at rates attractively moderate-\$695 (up) all expenses included. Liberal stop-overs from ship to ship. Optional return from a north-European port.

S. S. Adriatic Jan. 10; Feb. 28. S. S. Laurentic Jan. 19; Mar. 9.

### WEST INDIES AND MEXICO

Havana, Jamaica, Mexico City, the Panama Canal, Nassau and Bermuda . . . Glamorous, romantic, colorful ports on the itineraries of four cruises of varying lengths and routes. Choose your trip.

S. S. Lapland, sailing Jan. 31 (22 days); Feb. 25 (16 days); Mar. 16 (17 days); April 6 (11 days).

For information apply to No. 1 Broadway, New York, our offices elsewhere, or any authorized steamship agent.

#### WHITE STAR LINE RED STAR LINE

INTERNATIONAL MERCANTILE MARINE CO.





Your European trip will be a happy memory for years to come ... if it is arranged the right way. Instead of waiting until space can be found on the ship...instead of an annoying and vexon the ship...Instead of an annoying and ver-atious "very sorry" when you apply for hotel accommodations or seats on the train...your trip can be one long pathway of pleasure. Under the American Express Independent

Travel Plan you enjoy your own choice of accommodations both going and returning and while you are in Europe. You follow a leisurely itinerary...expertly mapped out in advance... with the assurance that wherever you go, Your

space is reserved.

The booklet, "The American Traveler in Europe", fully describes this unique plan and tells what to see in ease, safety and comfort. Write to any American Express office or to nearest address below.

## AMERICAN **EXPRESS**

Travel Department

(16) 65 Broadway, New York 58 East Washington Street, Chicago Market at Second Street, San Francisco 606 McGlawn-Bowen Bldg., Atlanta, Ga.

American Express F. I. T. Dept. 14
Please send "The American Traveler in Europe" to

American Express Travelers Cheques Always Protect Your Funds

# WINDIES TO DIES

De Luxe Cruises

ALL EXPENSES and up

To PORTO RICO! To Santo Domingo! "Islands of Enchantment"—garden spots of tropical loveliness enriched by four hundred years of Spanish splendor.

Sailings every Thursday. Luxurious S.S. "Coamo" or "San Lorenzo" your home for entire cruise. Wide range of accommodations and faultless service. Stop-overs permitted. Fascinating motor sight-seeing trips in and about San Juan and Santo Domingo City included in rate.

For Literature and Information address

### PORTO RICO LINE

Cruise Department 25 Broadway, New York
Or any Authorized Tourist Agent



### If You Are A Lawyer

In re. your welfare vs. yourself—the case is on the calendar now. We suggest you move for an adjournment for a few days at Atlantic City.

The recess is just what you need to put you in trim for your duties. The evidence points strongly to a quick indictment of lassitude, blues and a speedy injunction against weariness.

This summons is returnable at The Ambassador... the world's finest resort hotel... and includes Mrs. Attorney.

Take counsel with yourself today and take your comfort tomorrow.

The Illustrated Brochure and Rates on Request

Ambassador



New Delixe Sister Ships Shawnee and Troquois

IF YOU want to make a brilliant escape from Winter, take one of the sumptuous new Clyde Liners and enjoy that wonderful journey between New York, Miami and Havana. Every comfort . . . . Every luxury . . . . Every detail of SERVICE.

# % HAVANA & MIAMI

From the spacious salons to the charming and quite unusual suites and staterooms, nothing is lacking for the complete enjoyment of the trip. Broad, open or glass-enclosed decks for sports and promenades.... new and interesting acquaintances.... concerts and dances.... social activities.... spacious lounges.... tempting food.... all the joy.... all the romance of that oft-planned tropical vacation. What more could one wish?

Special winter service from New York to Havana during January, February and March—with a day's sight-seeing at Miami en route. Attractive all-expense tours including steamer accommodations, hotels and sight-seeing trips.

Also regular sailings New York to Jacksonville and Miami, calling at Charleston, S. C., with additional non-stop express service New York direct to Miami.

Automobiles carried on all Steamers

Information, reservations and tickets for all services:-

# CLYDE LINE

25 West 43rd Street, New York, and General Offices, Pier 36, North River, New York, or any Authorized Tourist Agent.





# HOMERIC

One of the world's foremost ships . . . superlative in equipment and appointments . . . the largest steamer cruising to the

#### MEDITERRANEAN

Sails again for her

#### CRUISE SUPREME

on January 26, 1929

The outstanding success of our five previous Homeric Cruises and the attractive list of passengers to date are a tribute of which we are justly proud. A few choice accommodations are still available, for which immediate application is advisable.

The comprehensive itinerary covers 14,000 miles in 67 days ... Madeira, Cadiz, Gibraltar ... Algiers, Tunis ... Naples, Athens, Constantinople ... The Holy Land ... Egypt ... The Nile ... Palermo ... Naples ... The French Riviera ... Gibraltar ... Stop-over privileges in Europe ... returning via Southampton by Homeric, Majestic or Olympic.

Full particulars upon request

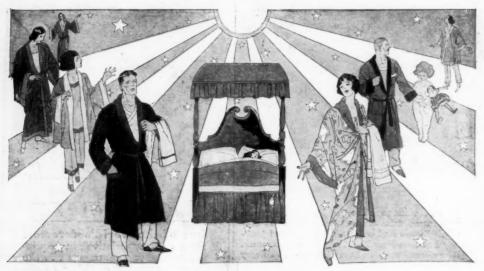
#### Thos. Cook & Son

585 Fifth Avenue, New York

Philadelphia Boston Baltimore Washington
Chicago St. Louis San Francisco Los Angeles
Toronto Montreal Vancouver

in co-operation with

Wagons-Lits Co.



# To you...a very good night

WHEN the cold moon swings high, and the fire dies down, and a shiver creeps through the room—

Then quick!—to the gleaming tub, where waits a summery sea!

Slip into this genial warmth until it ripples gently about your chin. Loll in the golden haze . . . till the last impish chill has trickled away and the blood fairly sings.

Now, white as a billowy sail, comes floating - Ivory Soap. At

the touch of a lazy hand, it clothes you with kindly foam. It brings to refreshed skin the crowning touch of content.

Was ever a body more comforted? No tightness, no dryness of skin, because Ivory is so mild and pure. (Isn't Ivory advised by doctors as a perfect baby soap?)

Drowsy-eyed? Then draw the warm blankets high. Drift... on a tide of dreamless sleep toward far-off morning light!

... kind to everything it touches · 9944/100 % Pure · "It floats"



